GATEWAYS

Manifesting Heaven In The Midst Of Chaos

By Paul Tubach, Jr.

GATEWAYS



"GATEWAYS" by Paul B. Tubach, Jr. is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-NoDerivatives 4.0 International License

You are free to copy, share and redistribute the material in any medium, format or language as long as the text and content is not altered or misconstrued. Freely it was received… freely it is given. The licensor cannot revoke these freedoms as long as you follow these license terms:

- **Attribution** — You must give appropriate credit, provide a link to the website, and indicate if any changes were made. You may do so in any reasonable manner, but not in any way that suggests the author endorses you or your use. "Attribute this work" as: Paul Tubach, Jr., www.newearthministries.org.
- **NonCommercial** — You may not use the material for commercial purposes, i.e. not for any private, corporate, nonprofit or otherwise financial gain.
- **NoDerivatives** — If you remix, transform or build upon the material, you may not distribute the modified material. The creation or development of any derivatives, secondary workbooks or manuals from this book is reserved solely by the author.
- **No additional restrictions** — You may not apply legal terms or technological measures that legally restrict others from doing anything the license permits.

Paperback ISBN 978-1-949892-30-7
Library of Congress Number - pending
Produced in the United States of America
New Earth Ministries

Scriptures taken from the New King James Version.
Copyright © 1982 by Thomas Nelson. Used by permission. All rights reserved.

Cover Design by Lucy Henry Studio

Books and other materials are available online through
www.newearthministries.org.

March 2018

Table of Contents

Introduction	xiii
Gateways – The Understanding	1
The Transformed Mind	8
Heaven Is Near	14
Men Are Gateways	15
The Reins of Man	21
Gates, Doors and The Entrance	24
The Bifurcated Kingdom	27
Receive the Holy Spirit Baptism	38
Image According To His Likeness	40
Lesson Learned By Moses	42
See and Do, Show and Tell	46
The Gateway of Heaven	49
The Gateway of Heaven (Part 2)	57
The Body of Christ	63
Who We Are "Already"	68
Garments of Heaviness	76
Greatly Blessed and Highly Favored	79
You Are Blessed of God	84
The Paradigm Shift in Perspective	85
The Positive Choice	87
We Need A New Heart	89
Enter "In" The Door	90
Why Are We Here?	97
Who Are You?	101
What Is Man?	112
Many Minds	117
Think Right Thoughts!	131
Gateways – Ordered by the Lord	137
Gateways of Heaven	140
The Divine ~~Gate~~Doorway	143
Lights – Like Jesus	148
I AM - you are	155
Thura and Pule	168
The Convoluted Parable	174
End User Fallacy	184
The *Dianoigo* Door	186
Dianoigo Gateways	189
Revelation 21	200

Paradox	203
Paradox – Glory Alongside	209
A Garden State of Mind	213
The Happy Place	221
The Outer Garden	223
The Paradigm of Christ (In Us)	228
Earthen Vessels	231
Parables With Hidden Truth	232
Gateways and Gatekeepers	241
Gateways For Worship	255
Gateways of Love	259
Our Native Language	260
The More Excellent Way	264
1 Corinthians 13	265
The Love of God	269
Gateways of Grace	273
Power and Authority	278
A Nation of Grace	281
Gateways of Truth	285
Gateways of Change	289
Gateways of Meekness	295
Gateways of Glee	299
Happiness and Joy	302
Thoughts, Purposes and Plans	309
The Final Chapter	337
We Are Sons Of God!	341
Journal Entry	367
Compelled To Understand	371
Awaken: Millennium Ahead!	375
Permissive and Prescriptive Will	277
A Heavenly Perspective On Man	383
Final Words	391

The Image Bearer Series

2. Listen – How To Hear God's Voice – better
3. Image – The Revelation Of God Himself
4. Dominion – Our Heavenly Mandate To Occupy Earth
5. Understand – What Jesus Wants You To Know – and Why
6. Commission – Created On Purpose For A Purpose
7. Gateways – Manifesting Heaven In The Midst Of Chaos
8. Here – The Kingdom Of Heaven Is

The Image Bearer Series is based upon Genesis 1:26-28: "Let us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness… and grant them dominion."

"Image" explains 'who' the Lord of Heaven and Earth is, "Understand" explains 'why' we are here, "Commission" explains 'what' man is and 'how' we were created by the Lord, "Dominion" explains 'what' we are supposed to be doing, "Gateways" explains 'how' we are to accomplish our earthly mission, and "Here" explains our eternal destination is actually – Earth.

Many tools were given to mankind that enables us to accomplish our mission objective to have dominion over the kingdom of darkness – and we need to comprehend this truth: earth is our 'Here' – and our 'when' is now! How God created us – and why – is directly related to our sanctification and accomplishing our multifaceted mission for being on earth.

Why are you here – and what's your purpose in life? These books will answer those questions.

When I began writing in August 2012, four drafts were completed within a year, then on Sept. 27, 2013, the Lord spoke to me and said: "You are My writer. Now write!" and then the Spirit directed me to finish draft #4 which became the initial book, "*Regenesis*: *A Sojourn To Remember Who We Are*," released in August 2014. Next, the Spirit directed me to work on draft #3 (in reverse order)

and then, on October 24, the Spirit told me, "That is not one book with seven chapters – those are seven books." Thus, I have been writing the Image Bearer series under His anointing by hearing His voice and writing what I am directed to write.

Regenesis helped us discover man's true identity, as spiritual beings that are having a human experience, who were created good and upright by God "in His Own image according to His likeness" (Gen. 1:26-27), whereby we have been blessed with many wonderful grace attributes by the Lord to accomplish all that He purposed for man… since the beginning.

Yet for most of us, we've forgotten who we are… and we've forgotten what we are supposed to be doing. Regenesis reminds us who we are, and now, the Image Bearer series is reminding us what we are supposed to do, how we should do it – and more importantly "why" we are doing it.

The Image Bearer series builds upon that knowledge of truth that mankind was created good so as to become what we were created for: to bear His image and imitate Jesus in every respect according to His earthly example – and operate as His heavenly ambassadors for earth.

The heavenly pattern for mankind is: imitate Jesus.
The earthly pattern for this world is: become like heaven.

Who you are is not based upon what you do; "what you do" is based upon "who you are." We get our identity from Jesus. This realigned perspective regarding "who" we are … is to reorient the applecart of faith pointing in the right direction, to focus on Jesus, and to accomplish our primary mission: have dominion on earth – in the name of Jesus.

The numeric order in which the Spirit directed these books: 1,2,8,3,5,4,6,7 was not linear in the least. Let the Spirit guide you in the order He wants you to read them; however, learning how to "Hear God's Voice" is always mission critical to get started on His path for anyone.

On October 24, 2015, the Lord told me to put these books on the internet for free. This was unexpected, and then the Lord whispered to me, "Can you make money on My words? Freely you have received… freely give."

When the Lord tells you what to do, He will also give you His authority, with power and provision, to do all that He commands. We need to embrace this perspective regarding our life on earth in order to understand and comprehend who we are and what we are supposed to be doing. There is much joy and peace living in this manner, and yet… we all make this choice daily to live according to His purpose for His glory – or to live according to our best laid plans. If I can do it – so can you.

Jesus did it, and therefore – "As He is, so are we in this world" (1 John 4:17). I hope you enjoy the Image Bearer series. Grace and peace be yours in abundance.

It's all about Jesus – and God gets the glory!

Glossary of Terms and Definitions

These are some keys to help navigate and understand the scriptures.

Heaven – God's throne, God's home and the permanent place where God's glory dwells
heaven – the spiritual reality of God's kingdom and Christ's presence upon earth
Glory – the fullness of God's presence; the fullness of all God is
Shekinah Glory – the manifest presence of God's Spirit
Christ – the manifest expression of God in Jesus, and regenerate (born anew) men
Jesus – the manifested Living God; Lord of heaven and earth; Lord of Glory; Lord of Hosts
Host – army (a very important term omitted in the NIV and some other versions)
Host of heaven – angels; sons of God and our heavenly brethren (Rev. 19:10)
Host of earth – sons of men, becoming sons of God in the regeneration
Man – the generic term for male and female to connote mankind, humanity, etc.
Earth – the planet; one of three permanent places within the kingdom of God
Hell – the absence of God; one of three permanent places within the kingdom of God; the pit
World – temporary realm on earth under the dominion and operational control of Satan
Satan – Prince of "this world" (formerly known as Lucifer before he rebelled and fell to earth)
Sin – the operating system of this world in opposition to God's sovereignty; separation from God; things done that cause separation
Spirit – the operating system on earth under the Lord's dominion; the Holy Spirit; God's Spirit
Grace – attributes of God's character that are freely given to man

Light – a metaphor implying God's truth
Darkness – a metaphor implying evil – and sinful lies of "this world"
Wickedness – taking credit for what God has done
Evil – using God's glory and power to accomplish your personal agenda
Paradigm – the operating systems of sin or "by the Spirit" on earth
Paradise – the earthly realm in oneness with God apart from sin
Dwelling – a temporary place to live
Abode – a permanent place to live (of existence)
Rest – the permanent state of being where God's presence abides (in your heart and in heaven)
Kingdom of God – all places under the authority of Jesus
Kingdom of heaven – a term used exclusively in the gospel of Matthew to describe the kingdom of God as it pertains to earth under the Lordship of Jesus Christ

- Life – the source from which all creation exists, and is made alive, as coming from God through Christ Jesus, who is "the Life" and the "author and finisher" of faith (John 14:6; Heb. 12:2)
- Living – those persons spiritually alive with life, who no longer operate in the shadow of Death while sojourning in earthen vessels that will eventually perish for lack of life
- Alive – the spiritual state of being in existence from God's perspective, even apart from the body, and abiding eternally in communion with God's Presence and Spirit
- Dead – the spiritual state of being in existence from God's perspective, but temporarily separated from Him; the eventual disposition of the earthen body without life
- Death – the spiritual state of being permanently and eternally separated from God; the temporary holding place of unregenerate dead that wait there until the judgment

Introduction

Man's three biggest problems are: He doesn't remember, he chooses to forget and small-minded thinking.

God created man as a soul with body and spirit, but what is the soul? What is its purpose? Is it eternal? What is the purpose of the body and spirit? What is the conscience? Once we understand each aspect of "what" we are, we will understand who we are and what we should be doing.

Man is a gateway between heaven and earth… like Jesus Christ, who created us in His image according to His likeness… to act like Him. This spiritual truth is HUGE for our mind to comprehend, yet somehow, we are unable to understand this incredible truth because of much toxic theology.

Yet you ask: if man '*is*' capable of releasing heavenly things on earth, then why do men do evil things? That is precisely the right question to ask! Keep reading!

Gateways (mankind) allow either the things of heaven or the things of hell to pass through us in order to establish one kingdom or the other in our heart. The mind (*nous*) of your soul is the intellect and decision maker. Your mind controls both content and product.

Many things pass through the mind (gatekeeper), take residence in the heart (gateway) and then produce fruit. What we allow to come into our mind does not just stop there; it will produce an effect in how we live.

The spiritual reality of God's kingdom is more concerned about who you're becoming and less concerned with who you were and what you did. However, if you are not being transformed into the image of Christ and you still look and act the same, this has something to do with "who" is sitting on the throne of your heart as the gateway of your soul.

Deeply consider this condition: either you are a gateway for heavenly things being released through you – or are you a gatekeeper that is micromanaging and restricting God who dwells in you.

Whatever passes through the gatekeeper of your gateway – so you become (Prov. 23:7).

"Image" explains 'who' the Lord of Heaven and Earth is, "Understand" explained 'why' we are here, "Dominion" explained 'what' we are supposed to be doing, and now "Commission" will explain 'how' we were created by the Lord to accomplish our earthly mission. Many tools were given to mankind that enables us to accomplish our mission objective to have dominion over the kingdom of darkness – and we need to comprehend this truth: earth is our 'here' and our 'when' is now! How God created us is directly correlated to accomplishing our multifaceted mission on earth… as well as our sanctification unto salvation.

Gateways – The Understanding

(Note: this is the second half of a two-part book "Image-Gateways") [1]

Now that we know who the Lord God is, it is time for us to consider the ordination of man for the earth. We were called into existence by the power of God's intellect and then established by the power of His word as a manifestation of His eternal goodness – as representational beings of His glorious Example, i.e., Jesus Christ. Man oftentimes tries to be more by striving, but the heavenly reality is this: man already is more – we just have to let Jesus be God in us, with us and through us – and then, in all we do, give all glory to Jesus who is our Most High *Elohim*.

> "And as we have borne the image of the man of dust, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly Man" (1 Cor. 15:49).

Men and women are living souls that function as open gateways. Let us keep the following scripture in mind throughout this book to help us understand we are gateways – and why we do the things we do:

> "For as he thinks in his heart, so is he" (Prov. 23:7).

We are gateways – created in the image of our heavenly Door and Creator, Jesus Christ, our Divine Example – that we may resemble (become like, act like) Him. Gateway (the author's definition): openings through which things pass through.

The more literal translation of Prov. 23:7 (above) is:

> "As the gatekeeper [*sha'ar*] for his soul [*nephesh*],

[1] Note: in order to understand the terminology of this book, it is important to read this as the second half of the first book, "Image"… which is all about Jesus.

so he becomes."[2]

This scripture is the cornerstone to understand what we are – which determines what we do. We are men and women acting as gatekeepers for our gateway (soul); whatever thoughts we think about and contemplate in our soul will cause us to think, become… and act like those things.

A repeated thought becomes an action; a repeated action becomes a habit; repeated habits builds character… and character builds culture, communities and nations.

Two instruments were placed alongside our soul to guide and influence our decision-making process: the body and spirit (read "Commission"). The spirit was given to us by God (for these reasons among many): 1) to keep us connected to God (host His presence), and 2) to guard and protect our soul from the contamination and pollution of this world. However, the body was given to us (among many reasons): A) to serve as a vessel (tabernacle) for the soul and spirit as we sojourn on earth, B) to sanctify our soul, and C) to act as God's redemptive agents on earth.

Men are open gateways and, thus, we become whatever flows through us and we focus on. This is the main key to understanding who we are upon the earth. We become what we allow to pass through us, either for good or for evil. Since Jesus is our example to follow, we must come to know and understand who He is because – imitating Christ – is the imperative!

> "The Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He sees the Father doing" (John 6:19).

Just as Jesus never said or did anything except whatever He saw and heard from the Father, likewise, we should do nothing of

[2] (*Shawar*-8176) occurs only once in scripture and means: "to split or open; to act as a gatekeeper; to estimate" and can be likened to a porter, doorman (see *shower*-7778); Strong's Concordance.

ourselves. Jesus told us, "Without Me, you can do nothing" (John 15:5), so for this reason we must imitate Christ Jesus as our heavenly pattern and example for life upon earth. Consider these Lord/disciple similarities:

- Jesus came to live as a man, just like us
- Jesus came as a servant, just like us
- Jesus was sent to earth to do God's will, just like us
- Jesus has His spirit and body, just like us
- Jesus was tempted by Satan, just like us
- Jesus encountered every trial and temptation known to man, just like us (yet did not sin)
- Jesus yielded His divine apportionment to become a vessel, just like us
- Jesus is the Resurrection and the Life, and we will become like Him – on the last day

Jesus, being filled with the Spirit, walked in the power of the Spirit, through His spirit, and likewise… so must we!

Jesus is God and He didn't need the Holy Spirit to do the will of God, and yet – He lived in this manner in order to be the perfect example for us to imitate – and follow. Jesus yielded Himself completely in order to produce a firstfruit within Himself that would give glory to God, whereby He established a heavenly pattern for us to imitate.

Jesus walked upon the earth and lived as an ordinary man without using His Divine Nature to benefit His efforts, nor did He use His principality, power and authority. He became for us an earthly demonstration – to show us one thing: how to live as a man, like Him, according to His example. ***He became like us so that we might become like Him***. This is the mystery of Christ revealed, and it's really very simple. Man does not have a Divine Nature like Jesus, but we were created like Him to become partakers of the divine nature (2 Pet. 1:4) – through the spirit within us – and this is how Jesus taught us how to live.

Likewise, Jesus taught us He did the Father's will in servant obedience as a yielded vessel. Therefore, since we have also been sent from heaven, then we are to submit our lives to Jesus as yielded vessels to do His will (John 5:30; 6:38; 17:18).

> "I have given you an example, that you should do as I have done to you" (John 13:15).

Jesus was filled with the Holy Spirit – in whom the fullness of Godhead dwelt bodily (Col. 2:9), and herein lies the primary reason Jesus came to reset the clock on the restoration of the kingdom: to teach us how to live. Jesus taught us how to live as a regular person, as a man with a spirit, yet to live in a spiritual manner, being filled with the Holy Spirit, whereby we are operating with the divine nature and divine power that Adam and Eve initially walked in before they delivered their divine apportionment and authority to Satan.

We are all spiritual beings having a human experience, and for this reason Jesus came to teach us how to live like Him and to walk in the same power and anointing that He walked in. Jesus did not perform all those miracles, signs, healings and wonders through His Divine Nature; He did it as a man – through His spirit (small 's') – being filled with the Holy Spirit. Period! We are not just wretched sinful human beings saved by grace… we are the redeemed of the Lord, we are the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus, and we need to stop telling this negative lie to one another. This lie from Satan wants to prevent us from walking in our divine nature by keeping us captive and in bondage to man's doctrine of sin as "less-than" image bearers for Jesus Christ. Why? Because we represent a tangible threat to Satan *and* the "other" demonic kingdom he established upon the earth. If you profess Jesus as Lord and Savior, then you are "the redeemed of the Lord," you are being sanctified for good works, and you are sons and daughters of God, and…

> "…if sons and daughters, then also joint heirs with Christ" (Rom. 8:17).

"We were all created as vessels in order to host the Presence of God in us. To the extent that we empty ourselves (this earthen vessel) is the extent to which the Lord can use us as a gateway for heavenly things to pass through. Jesus emptied Himself and then only said and did what the Father instructed; likewise, when we empty ourselves – we can also do the same mighty works that Jesus did… but we must allow our vessel to be emptied first.

"Just as Jesus emptied Himself, not regarding who He is (as Lord God) but of His will, so also we must empty our earthen vessels of agendas, attitudes, opinions, preconceptions, biases and every other human convention to become completely empty and open so as to allow heavenly things to come into us without them being corrupted by us (or polluted once again by the cares of this world). Jesus did not empty Himself of His Divinity or His Glory – He never operated from them in order to become an "empty vessel" just like you and me, thereby becoming our example for living like sons and daughters of God according to the spirit – being partnered with the Spirit.

"If we completely emptied our earthen vessel of everything, including sinful junk as well as our theology – I mean ALL of it – and then asked the Lord God to be sovereign in all that we think, say and do, and then fill us with the Holy Spirit, then… what would you look like and what would you do? We would look just like Jesus – according to His likeness that we were created as – and we would do the works of the Father and do no works other than His!

"This is the message that Jesus taught us throughout His entire life: believe My words and do My works. The kingdom message from heaven is all about how many great things we can do for God once we surrender our will and empty this vessel, but the worldly message we hear is about how little we do because the enemy said we can't. We are already *elohims* (like gods) according to the likeness of Jesus, our *Elohim*, but the enemy will do whatever it takes to minimize this truth and diminish His message and

promises to us in order to marginalize the works of God on the earth (John 10:34).

"This is the example Jesus taught throughout His entire life: imitate My example. Jesus is God, in whom the fullness of the Godhead with the Holy Spirit dwelt bodily, and the Spirit of the Lord was with the Lord Jesus (Luke 4:18) even before His baptism in the Jordan by John. The baptism by John was to satisfy all legalistic righteousness under the Law, and the events that happened which spectators saw and heard were done for our benefit only; Jesus did not need the confirmation of the Holy Spirit upon Him as a dove to tell Him He was the Messiah, nor did He need "a voice" from heaven to tell Him that He was the Father's beloved Son. These events were witnessed for our benefit and were written down for our benefit – that we may believe! Believe the message and believe the example! Jesus already knew who He was – with the Father dwelling in Him and the anointing of the Holy Spirit upon Him. Jesus came to earth as a man, like us, and became an empty vessel, as an example for us, in order to demonstrate to us what it is like to have the Father dwelling in you, the Holy Spirit flowing through you, the anointing upon you to perform God's greater works through you – and finally – the glory of God being revealed in you as you sojourn upon the earth – right now. This is not just a future promise but a present tense actionable decree by the Lord Jesus! (John 17:22).

"The pearl of great price is this truth which has been hidden within all of us – in the hope that we seek and find it, but we will never find this pearl until we sell everything we have and empty our "vessel" in order to purchase "the pearl of great price."

"The reason why we haven't been able to see this happen on earth yet is because the enemy has conditioned us to believe we are wretched sinners with a sinful nature and that we will always be "less than" vessels on account of sin; however, Jesus called us to believe His word and become His disciples. The past doesn't matter, nor is it remembered *if* you have been forgiven – therefore – the only thing that matters is this: who you are becoming NOW!

"So, whose testimony are you going to believe? We have all adopted and then elevated the doctrine of sin far above the doctrine of grace and greater works – so I ask again… whose testimony are you going to believe? If Jesus is your Lord, then follow Him! Hear Him! Do what He says! Stop believing the lies of the enemy! Fear is faith in reverse!

If Jesus did it – so can *we*!

"Jesus lived His life as an example for us so that we might say and do the exact same things Jesus did while upon the earth – and to proclaim the same message He did: "Repent – the kingdom of heaven is at hand." When we repent, and operate according to the Spirit as Jesus taught us, then truly – "the kingdom of God has come upon you" (Matt. 12:24-30; Mark 1:15; Luke 9:2), and the light of this truth is now radiant within you, so now, go ye therefore into the world and preach this good news as lights in this world to disperse the darkness – and "be" the salt of the earth to change lifeless water in wells upon the earth into springs of living water (2 Kings 2:20; John 4:13, 14; 7:38; James 3:11)." [3]

> "Love has been perfected among us in this: that we may have boldness in the day of judgment; ***because as He is, so are we*** *in this world*" (1 John 4:17).

As Jesus is… so are we. Jesus was not of this world, so neither should we. Jesus said His kingdom "is not of ***this*** world" – indicating the demonic "kingdom of this world" that continues to remain under the authority and principality of Satan, the prince of this world. We are in this world, but we must not be *of it* because we were sent here to transition earth into the kingdom of heaven according to the pattern Jesus showed us by manifesting heaven in the midst of chaos, lawlessness, disobedience and confusion.

[3] Copied from "Image" by the author, section titled: "The Express Image."

We accomplish this by operating under delegated dominion as an act of servant obedience that utilizes the Lord's delegated authority and power to affect a kingdom takeover of this planet.

We were not sent here to fix this world… we were sent to change it.

We are here to effect a regime change!

By operating within the Lord's dominion mandate for the earth, we are obligated to perform and demonstrate the reality of God's kingdom from Christ's perspective – as it is in heaven. If it happens in heaven, then we need to teach it, declare it and demonstrate this spiritual reality in spirit and in truth. The only way this can happen is: by disciples with transformed minds.

The Transformed Mind

> "I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, *which is* your reasonable service. [2] And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what *is* that good and acceptable and perfect will of God" (Rom. 12:1, 2).

Very early in my walk with Christ, this scripture was impressed upon me by the Spirit above all other scriptures as the key to gain wisdom and understanding. It may not have been at the forefront of my lifeways and devotions, but I can assure you this: it was always an operating system that was running in the background. It may not have been flashing on the screen in front of me, but it was surely sending me prompts, upgrades, renewal notices and system checks. And such is the way of the Holy Spirit, who was sent to guide us into all truth. When Jesus is our Lord, who sits upon the throne (in heaven and in our heart), the Spirit becomes our guide in all truth and ways everlasting.

Only until recently have I been able to grasp this concept, and yet the fullness of living in the power of a transformed mind is beyond our human comprehension. Indeed, it is utterly impossible to understand or comprehend this concept apart from the indwelling Holy Spirit who intercedes on our behalf to our Lord and Sovereign, Jesus Christ.[4]

Recently, a new member to our intercessory prayer group asked an open question: "What is the transformed mind?" This is the question that I believe the Holy Spirit is waiting for all of us to ask. Members in our group began to say many things to help her understand, and then the Spirit dropped this scripture into my mind:

> "Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus" (Phil. 2:5)

There have been multitudes of books written about the transformed mind, and with God's consent, I hope to write one as well. So, allow me to paraphrase this to simply say:

"Think like Jesus."

If we could all think like Jesus, then we would produce thoughts like Jesus and act like Jesus, and then we could perform all the same mighty works that Jesus did. Keep it simple (and yes… it's that simple).

We were sent to earth to have dominion so as to establish the kingdom of heaven upon the earth, but this concept is so foreign to our way of thinking that we truly need our minds to be renewed and transformed to produce thoughts consistent with the paradigm of Christ. Apart from the Spirit, who washes our mind with truths contained within the scriptures, we cannot understand the kingdom of God – because it is impossible – because that is what Jesus told us:

[4] Read "understand."

> "Unless you are born anew [by the Spirit], you cannot understand (*oida*) the kingdom of God" (John 3:3).[5]

Until we are born anew by the Spirit, we remain sons of men who walk around in darkness, but once the transformational process of the Spirit has begun through faith and obedience in the Lordship of Jesus Christ, our minds will be renewed in order for us to perceive that we are now "sons and daughters" of God who walk in the light of truth – *in* the paradigm of Christ Jesus.

The very evidence that Christ is abiding within you produces changes in your character and countenance. Perhaps the only evidence for the kingdom of heaven is – the transformed mind – that no longer thinks from a worldly perspective. It ponders things that *can* happen, and then faith is imparted to believe things *will* happen. Through faith, we are able to understand the kingdom of God and to demonstrate how the kingdom operates. Jesus told us, "the kingdom of God is within you" (Luke 17:21), so then, I challenge you to hear His voice, follow Him, do what He tells you – and then let Christ live through you. This is the mystery of God: "Christ in you – the hope of glory." In this… we are all world-changers with Christ in us!

We also need to discern that a great many things happening upon the earth (and in church also) should not be occurring because there is not a heavenly pattern for it. Our criteria to establish anything "on earth as it is in heaven" must be in accordance with what is happening in heaven, in order to establish the kingdom of heaven based upon the heavenly pattern, not according to our personal or doctrinal interpretations of scripture, or logic, or reason, but according to the living word of God that the Spirit speaks to us with wisdom, understanding and revelation.

God does not need more people running around with fresh thoughts and ideas and programs. God made everything under the

[5] The word '*oida'* (1492) has been translated "see" in most bible versions, but is more accurately translated "to understand, comprehend; to perceive."

sun and He has made all things known to man (though some remain hidden for us to find as we seek His truth). Truly, there is nothing new under the sun, not in heaven and certainly not upon the earth (read Ecclesiastes). Yes, God is going to make all things new again, and this is the regeneration principle of God that I discussed profusely in Regenesis, which means, literally, all things beginning again in newness.

God is not making all new things… He is making all things new again, except for one thing: the mind of man. The mind of man can only be renewed because it is intricately woven into the fabric of our soul as it seeks to commune in relationship and fellowship with the Divine. Your mind is the interface with the Divine, and your heart (spirit) is the central processor to determine the origin '*ek*' of the message. To see this image graphically represented, read about Jacob's dream where he sees a ladder upon the earth that is reaching up to heaven, with the Lord God standing at the top, and this entire scenario happened, not "in a place" but "as a dream within his mind" whereby his heart was connected to heaven by "a ladder" i.e. his mind (Gen. 28:10-18).

Through the new birth according to the Spirit (John 3:3-9), we are given a new heart and a new spirit (Ezek. 36:26, 27), but the mind – well, that's another story. The mind can only be "renewed" as a transformational work that is done by the washing of truth which is a work by the Holy Spirit Himself. He may speak to us through the Scriptures, His words, other people and a myriad of situations and circumstances to guide us into all truth; however, know this: only the Spirit can renew our mind – with truth – therefore, *we must yield* ourselves to Him for this spiritual transformational process to commence. He will not do what we are unwilling to authorize.

The kingdom of God operates everywhere within everything, and it is operating within the yielded believer to transform them into the likeness of Christ – and to bear fruit. Otherwise, without fruit (or change), there is no evidence that a spiritual rebirth or transformation has ever happened. We become changed by the

Spirit, from the inside out, and then we affect change in this world, through the Spirit, from the inside out, as spiritual ones guided by the Holy Spirit.

> "If you are led by the Spirit of God, then you are sons of God" (Rom. 8:14).

The spiritual realities of the kingdom cannot come by observation or intellectual ascent; they must be spiritually discerned (Luke 17:20). The kingdom of heaven is manifested as a spiritual reality that operates within A) renewed minds; and B) transformed hearts… as a yielded soul.

"***It is not something that can be watched or seen with the eyes; it is evidenced as an inner working, not as an outward show***."[6]

The most important thing you will get out of my books is the same message that the Spirit speaks to all men: *understand so as to completely comprehend*. Once again… keep it simple.

We cannot renew our minds with inspirational teachings, gimmicks, motivational programs and self-help books. Our minds can only be renewed by one thing: ***truth***! The quest for enlightenment since the dawn of time has sought this one pearl of great price: truth. This is why the Psalms, Proverbs and the gospels have instructed us repeatedly to gain wisdom and understanding which can only be gained by acquiring one thing: truth. And for this reason, one of the more significant names for the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of truth. The Spirit is not the truth and neither is the knowledge of the Spirit; Jesus is the truth! (John 14:6).

> *"**But let him who glories glory in this, that he understands and knows Me**,* that I am the LORD, exercising lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness in the earth. For in these I delight," says the LORD" (Jer. 9:24).

[6] Strong's Concordance.

Jesus is Lord and He is Lord of all. Pontius Pilate questioned Jesus just before His execution and asked: "What is truth?" This has been a common question many cultures have sought to comprehend, but none more so than the ancient Greeks. To them, knowledge was divine. So, Jesus told Pilate:

> "For this cause I have come into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice" (John 18:36).

And now we can clearly perceive three mission parameters for Christ's manifestation:

- For this reason, Jesus came as the ***Way*** – to teach us by example how to live like sons and daughters of God upon the earth – in the truth
- For this reason, Jesus came as the ***Truth*** – to reveal the truth of God so we can combat the lies of the enemy and reject temptations to enter into sin
- For this reason, Jesus came as the ***Life*** – to overcome death as a consequence of sin and to manifest His life within us

Our limited understanding of who we are supposed to be in this world is a direct result of believing the lies of the enemy and the prince of this world. Man was created to be a reflection of God's glory upon the earth, and anytime the enemy can mar and distort that image to rob from God the glory that is rightfully His to begin with – then he will do whatever it takes through deception and lies so that we doubt His truth to continue living in unbelief.

Christian theology is not the power of positive thinking; it is the power made available through the Holy Spirit to live life with a transformed mind that knows and understands the thoughts and ways of God, so as to live for God's glory, not ours.

To become sons and daughters of God who live like representatives of heaven in the likeness of Jesus Christ, we must

be born anew. For this to happen, the old man must die (Gal. 2:20) and be rendered obsolete and become completely dead to the cares of this world.

Heaven Is Near

"Jesus came preaching the kingdom of heaven is near." This phrase conjures many ideas and thoughts, so let me ask you to consider this comment by Jesus at face value, as a literal expression of what He presents to each of us – daily. Heaven is near, very near, indeed. It is literally "at hand." Ask for it, reach out and touch it, and allow it to invade your reality.

We all know that Jesus ascended into Heaven, but our understanding of the word "ascend" has been grossly misinterpreted to align with our paradisiacal thoughts of heaven in the outer reaches of the cosmos. The word "ascend" is '*anabaino'* (305) and means "(literally or figuratively) to go up, come up, ascend, come, enter, arise, rise up. As a verb, is means "to go up, to ascend, and is rendered "arise" – of thoughts/reasonings." [7] It is used many times as: "to go a little farther."

How can the kingdom of heaven be "at hand" and "near" if Heaven is beyond our reach upon the Earth? This concept is explained in much greater detail "Here – The Kingdom of Heaven is" but we need to understand "the kingdom of heaven" is very near to us, as being "a little farther" than what we are able to perceive. Consider this: angels appear and then "go away" without either going up or down. Jesus suddenly appeared to two disciples on the road to Emmaus after His resurrection, and He gave them the impression that He was '*anabaino*' "going a little farther" so they invited Him to supper with them, whereby, in the breaking of bread He became known to them… and then He vanished from their sight. And He appeared in the upper room without need of going up or down or through a door. To '*anabaino*' "ascend" literally means: to go a little farther. When you study this word for yourself, you will

[7] Strong's Concordance, word study on ascend.

discover an amazing truth: the kingdom of heaven is very near… and the presence of God (heaven) never left us or abandoned us.

Men Are Gateways

We have come to understand who Jesus really is, as the Father's representative for the earth, and we know that He sent the Holy Spirit to transform us by the washing of regeneration (through the renewing of our mind with truth; Titus 3:5) so we may become authentic ambassadors of Heaven upon earth. ***When we allow Jesus to live through us, we are able to be and do all that we were sent here to do – and be***. We also need to perceive heaven as a thoroughly open '*dianoigo*' gate (whereby ministering angels are being sent through heaven's gate to assist men in the restoration of the kingdom) – and now we will see that men are open gateways through which heavenly things pass through.

Man was commanded by God to "have dominion" to be His sanctified '*hagios*' instruments to transform this world that is currently shrouded in darkness (evil) into the likeness of heaven. Earth used to look like heaven, until Satan was cast down and chaos ensued. Now it is up to us, as the sons of God (formerly), as the host of earth (currently), to invade earth with the light of God's truth to take back what the enemy has stolen. We have been given all the tools we need to accomplish this mission, but first – we must believe the truth – and be transformed by it!

Men are gateways. What passes through us – we become (Prov. 23:7). What we allow to pass through the gateway of our mind enters into us and influences our thought process and thus we become a "likeness" of what passes through us. Consider these metaphorical expressions:

- You are what you eat
- You are what you think
- You are what you _____ (fill in the blank)

This is the whole point of this chapter – whatever you think, you become: good or evil, positive or negative, life-giving or depressed, joyful or sorrowful, like Christ or like Satan. Your mind is the gatekeeper for your gateway (heart) which influences who and what you become – and will also allow those very same things to pass through you to influence others – and this world. Gateways need a gatekeeper – to guard and protect what passes through the gateway (our heart)!

> "But those things which proceed out of the mouth come from the heart, and they defile a man (Matt. 15:18).

Once the mind of man has been thoroughly opened by the Lord who stands at the top of man's ladder, our heart will be an open gateway for a thoroughly open heaven!

And likewise, since the kingdom of God is within you, then the heavenly reality of God can pass through your open gateway to change this world. The kingdom is within you – and we should take great solace and encouragement in this because our heavenly Father does not wish that any person condemn themselves to eternal hell, but the choices we make will affect the final determination of our soul. By our own thoughts and actions – we will judge ourselves. We are making the final determination for our soul even now… with our thought-life.

Men are gateways. What passes through us… we become. What passes through us influences others – and nations. If evil thoughts flow through your mind and into your heart, then your actions will be evil. If terror is taught to you and false religious zeal has blinded your eyes from seeing the truth, then you will entertain slaughter as a justified means of attaining your goals – and this done (erringly)… in God's name. Could anything on earth be more insidious and profane!!! Truly, terrorists have no concept of who God is, nor do they comprehend that all men were created in His image, so when they murder innocent people, they are also murdering the same image that was given to them; they murder and torment themselves, if not now, then certainly in the hereafter.

While this concept makes the most sense when the term "terror" is used because we live in an age with world terror all around us, however, I beseech you to insert any other "unholy" word into this concept, such as bigotry, racism, greed, partiality, avarice, deceit, corruption, extortion, disrespect, abortion, adultery, anger or hatred of any sort. We are image bearers and we need to stop looking like the darkness that surrounds us. Jesus told us "You are the light of the world" (Matt. 5:14) so be the light – start living it — and live like you mean it!

> "But if your eye is bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in you is darkness, how great is that darkness!" (Matt. 6:23).

> "Not what goes into the mouth defiles a man; but what comes out of the mouth, this defiles a man." (Matt. 15:11)

> "But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, He answered and said to them, "Why are you reasoning in your hearts?" (Luke 5:22).

Indeed, why are we reasoning in our hearts? The mind of man is the gatekeeper through which thoughts are reasoned and flow– either for good (truth) or for evil – into the heart. The mind of man is the battleground in the spiritual dimension where we must take all thoughts captive in obedience to Christ – and this begins by knowing and understanding the truth, as told to us by Jesus. Now, when the Holy Spirit brings and reveals spiritual truth to your mind, hide them in your heart for safe keeping until the time comes when your mind may be thoroughly '*dianoigo*' opened – with truth flowing liberally from out of the wellspring (storehouse) of your heart.

However, there are some who have been taught the mind of man is rational and unreasonable – and not to trust the mind of man. For the carnal man, whose mind is focused on the things of the flesh and this world, this is correct, but for the spiritual man, this is

untrue. The mind of man within redeemed sons of God now becomes an offensive weapon against the darkness that surrounds us. Declare the truth – and watch demonic strongholds crumble!

> "Because the carnal mind [lit: the mind of the body] is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be" (Rom. 8:7).

We can glorify God with our actions, deeds, thoughts, and prayers as easily as we can rob God of that which, by Divine right, already belongs to Him, including the glory He hid within us.

> "That you may with one mind and one mouth glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ" (Rom. 15:6).

Again, I doubt that I shall be able to convince everyone that our minds are the gatekeeper for the gateway (heart) through which spiritual thoughts flow, so consider this scripture as a benchmark for future understanding:

> "As man (*sha'ar*-8176 – to act as gatekeeper for) his (*nephesh* – soul), so he becomes."[8]

We operate as gatekeepers for an "open gateway" through which either goodness or evil thoughts flow through the mind of our soul then into (and out of) the heart. Let me state this clearly:

Your mind is the gatekeeper for an "open gateway" (your heart).

We must guard against many things that people want to plant in our mind in order to influence (and even manipulate) us, so do not let them have access to the garden of your heart which is through your mind. Whatever is good or evil, allow the Holy Spirit to guide you and teach you through the scriptures, but know this: the Lord considers anything that robs Him of His glory as – evil. If there is anything you're doing or thinking about doing but it does

[8] Hebrew definitions from Strong's Concordance.

not bring glory to God or glorify God, then God considers this form of robbery (that uses His glory for your selfish purposes) as – evil.

The soul of man was created as an open gateway – and whatever he allows to pass through his soul… he becomes. When we open our heart to Jesus, then we *must* become like Him as an open gateway for His presence to abide in us, not only for Jesus to reign in our heart, but also for the kingdom of heaven and heavenly things to pass through us. How incredibly awesome is that! We become world-changers when Christ's heavenly things flow through us.

Men are open gateways. When truth, love, grace, mercy, forgiveness, rejoicing and goodness pass through you, does it not elevate the quality of life all around you, including others? When you walk according to this way, like-minded people want to be around you… yet sons of darkness will want to flee from you? Darkness hates light, so do not be troubled when people flee when the light of Christ grows brighter in you. (Read the entirety of Proverb 23 to see the anti-type of people and things that the prince of darkness wants flowing through your mind, heart, soul and body.)

We need the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth. Nothing added, nothing omitted, nothing frivolous and only God's truth. We must be guided by the Holy Spirit, who is the Spirit of truth, so as to be Spirit anointed, Spirit enlivened, Spirit gifted and Spirit empowered to become the spiritual people that Jesus came to save – and commission unto greater works.

> "For the word of God *is* living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart" (Heb. 4:12).

Whatever thoughts and ideas we allow to pass through our mind will invariably influence the attitude (intent) of our heart. The thought-life of our mind influences the abundance (storage) of many thoughts and intents of the heart, and it is from out of this wellspring (our heart) that we act. In this regard, what we allow to pass through and place into our mind directly affects the attitude of the heart from out of which either good or evil deeds flow.

> "The lamp of the body is the eye. Therefore, when your eye is good, your whole body also is full of light. But when your eye is bad, your body also is full of darkness" (Luke 11:34). "If therefore the light that is in you is darkness, how great is that darkness!" (Matt. 6:23).

When we consider these scriptures in tandem, we may interpret the eye as the physical organ with an external function that determines what images we allow to enter into our body; however, the eye is just an organ that is directed to look and see whatever the mind directs it to see. The eye is just the lamp of the body much like the spirit in you is the lamp of the Lord; the eye will see what the mind instructs it to look at – much like the Spirit will focus the heart to desire spiritual things. This message is not about the eye, per se – it is about our mind functioning as a spiritual gatekeeper for our soul through which the heart – receives and, subsequently, influences the operation of the soul with spiritual things (either for good or evil).

When Jesus instructed us to gouge out the eye if the eye is bad rather than go to hell (Matt. 18:9), we ought not think in literal terms of mutilating the body that He created very good and gave us to serve Him. Your body is actually His body (1 Cor. 6:20). Can you perceive the figurative meaning of Christ's message is not about the eye itself, but about the functionality of the mind as the gatekeeper for our gateway (soul) through which light and darkness (good and evil) enters the soul of man to produce fruit in the garden of his heart?

In this regard, the eye is just a lamp through which the mind either emanates light or projects darkness dwelling within him. Acting good or bad is not based upon the physical eye itself; if your eye is bad (the functionality of the mind to discern spiritual things), then the body also performs badly (and the functionality of the heart becomes darkened by the thoughts of the mind by focusing on the things of this world).

"Be careful little eyes what you see" is the childhood song often sung in Bible school, so perhaps we should also add another verse: "Be careful little mind what you think." If we want to influence the heart of this current generation and the next generation as well, then we need to plant truth and spiritual thoughts 'with understanding' into their minds so their minds may be turned likes reins by the Holy Spirit.

The Reins of Man

Have you ever seen a horse or another farm animal plough the earth? It is an excellent illustration of the heart and mind of man to produce well cultivated soil that allows seeds to spring up and produce a crop. Horse hames and oxen yokes are collars put around the neck of animals in order for the farmer to steer them with reins simply by pulling one rein or the other to guide (steer) them in the direction the farmer wants the plow to go. Neither the horse nor the plow is plowing the field – the farmer is plowing the field – and he using reins to guide the horse in tandem with the plow as "instruments" to produce a goodly work that plows a field that would otherwise be much more difficult to accomplish without horse or plow.

The reins represent an extension of the farmer's mind who directs the horse; the Old Testament (KJV) uses the term "reins of man" to designate the thoughts of a man's mind whereby the entire body is directed to go here or to go there; to say this or do that. The word rein is '*kilyah*' (3629) and means kidney, as an essential organ, but

is oftentimes used figuratively of the mind "as the interior self"[9] that directs the outward man.

> "Examine me, O Lord, and prove me; try my *mind* [*reins*] and my heart" (Psa. 26:2).
>
> "For You formed my *inward parts* (For thou hast possessed my reins-KJV); you covered me in my mother's womb" (Psa. 139:13).
>
> "But, O LORD of hosts, You who judge righteously, testing the *mind* and the heart…" (Jer. 11:20).
>
> "The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked; who can know it? [10] I, the LORD, search the heart, I test the *mind*, even to give every man according to his ways, according to the fruit of his doings" (Jer. 17:9, 10).

"What is man that You are mindful of him, and the son of man that You visit him?" (Psa. 8:4). The Lord is mindful of man because He put man in charge of His dominion (earth), and in doing so, He is always searching the heart and testing the mind to guide man in all his ways to produce the fruit of righteousness and godliness. How does the Lord do this? He guides us with His thoughts with His understanding that He places within our mind as the small, still voice… so that our minds go (steer) toward a right direction to affect our heart, much like the reins affect the direction of a plow.

Many years ago, the Lord spoke these words to me: "I am plowing furrows in your mind." The Lord started placing truth upon truth in my mind in order to create long, straight furrows for seeds of truth to produce righteousness by truth… with understanding, perception and comprehension. In this analogy, the difference between a slight groove and a rut (or furrow) is the number of times the plow passes over the same softened soil to produce a goodly row.

---

[9] Strong's Concordance.

> Jesus said, "… and all the churches shall know that I am He who searches the *minds* and hearts. And I will give to each one of you according to your works" (Rev. 2:23).
>
> "Now He who searches the hearts knows what the mind of the Spirit is, because He makes intercession for the saints according to the will of God" (Rom. 8:27).
>
> "As for you, my son Solomon, know the God of your father, and serve Him with a loyal heart and with a willing mind; for the Lord searches all hearts and understands all the intent of the thoughts. If you seek Him, He will be found by you; but if you forsake Him, He will cast you off forever" (1 Chron. 28:9).

If the Lord is 'your' Lord, then serve Him. He knows the attitude of your heart and hears your thoughts, so keep your words few; if you seek Him, then His promise to you is… you will find Him. That has always been His plan since the beginning.

The Lord knows the intent of our heart and the thoughts of our mind, so it is consistent within the Lord's will for us that we may be influenced by His thoughts and words in order to affect our plans and guide our every determination to act. The Lord does not want us to fail, but He will not violate our free will to act independently of His guidance and influence. Jesus sent the Holy Spirit to guide us into all truth and to speak the voice of the Lord so that we obediently perform the will of God… on earth as it is in heaven.

> "A man's heart plans his way, but the Lord directs his steps" (Prov. 16:9).

Gates, Doors and The Entrance [10]

Pay careful attention to this very important message by Jesus (in NKJV and Greek):

> "Then one said to Him, "Lord, are there few who are saved?" And He said to them, [24] "***Strive to enter through the narrow ~~gate~~ door***, for many, I say to you, will seek to enter and will not be able" (Luke 13:23, 24; ~~*change*~~ made by author).
>
> "Ἀγωνίζεσθε (*agonizomai*-G75; struggle) εἰσελθεῖν (G1525; to enter) διὰ (*dia*-G1223; through) τῆς (the) στενῆς (*stenos*-G4728; narrow, from obstacles standing close about) θύρας (*thura*-G2374; door)" (Luke 13:24).

The word "strive" '*agonizomai*' – means "to struggle; Engl. agonize" and comes from the root word '*agon*' (G73) that is translated "contest" (as in, "Fight (*agonizomai*) the good fight (*agon*-contest) of faith" (1 Tim. 6:12). The agonizing struggle to stay the course from all the obstacles that are standing close about which create physical pain and emotional torment prevents many from entering through "the door" to life eternal with Christ. Now look at a similar verse and see how the terms differentiate for these openings (gate vs. door).

> "Enter by the narrow [G4728-στενῆς- *stenos*] gate [G4439-πύλης-*pule*]; for wide *is* the gate [*pule*] and broad *is* the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow [*stenos*] *is* the gate [*pule*] and difficult [*thlibo*-G2346; afflict, suffer tribulation; 1 Thess. 3:4] *is* the way which leads to life, ***and there are few who find it***" (Matt. 7:13, 14).

[10] Excerpt from "HERE" section titled "Gates, Door and the Entrance."

The gate is narrow, yet difficult is the way which leads to the door… and thus, few find it.

Herein lies a dilemma: Strong's properly designates the word 'gate' in Matt. 7:13-14 as (G4439-πύλη- *pule*-gate) but improperly designates 'gate' in Luke 13:24 (as G4439) when it is actually (G2374-θύρας- *thura*-door). These are very different words, so why is this important? Because the Greek language uses very specific words to convey very specific meanings (there are eight words for wash, eight for doubt, four for love and seventeen for understand); and thus, '*pule*' (G4439) is a gate that many people use, yet '*thura*' (G2374) is a door, portal or entrance that, in this instance, few will enter through! '*Thura*' is the same term used to describe Jesus Himself… "He that enters by the '*thura*' *door* is the shepherd" and "I am the '*Thura*' *Door*" (John 10:2, 9; see also Rev. 3:8, 20).

The larger context of Christ's statements now seems to indicate… these scriptures describe two different ways with two different entrances, wherein you are a gate(way) – and Jesus is the Door.

Few will find the narrow gate, and fewer still will agonize long enough to enter through the narrow door.

Jesus said, "I am the *way*" (*hodos*-3598- way; as a means of access) whereby Jesus represents both the access (way) and the entrance (door) *through whom* we enter into salvation. Jesus is the only way to gain access to the Father which is accomplished… *through* Christ alone! (John 14:6) But you have an access way and an entrance gate as well. Let me explain it this way:

- men are gateways that can provide or restrict access – to or from – heavenly things
- our struggle to find the narrow gate (*pule*) and thus enter through the narrow door (Christ) is made difficult because a "crowd of trouble" and the cares of this world are standing in the way, as in family traditions, peer pressure,

bad theology and teachings by '*allos*' *others* of a similar way (John 10:1) and few are those that find it (the truth) because they are being afflicted with difficulty, encounter trouble and suffer persecution by others that resist Godly change that requires all men to live according to the truth

- our struggle to gain entrance to the Door (thura) called Jesus is guarded by the Doorkeeper (the Spirit of truth) whose sanctification process to change us through the renewing of our mind is a process made very narrow by trials, testing and proofing of our soul, which everyone encounters, but few overcome
- and our struggle is made even more complicated by tribulation – by Satan, by principalities and powers, and by the spirit of antichrist that rule the kingdom of darkness (this world) with impunity against those who seek to be aligned with Jesus Christ

This way of Christ is difficult. Period! And few enter in! The agonizing struggle to find the '*pule*' gate (made narrow and obstructed by others) that leads to Door of Christ and life eternal is fraught with great adversity, affliction, tribulation, and persecution ***from without*** – and the '*thura*' entranceway through sanctification to be radically changed and transformed by the Holy Spirit ***from within*** … is why many are called – but few are willing to endure the testing and proofing of their soul and win the prize (salvation in Paradise) through perseverance!

And this is precisely why few ever find the Lord's salvation! Jesus taught us in the Parable of the Sower: the seed that grows upright and bears the fruit of righteousness does so in midst of much adversity (from without and within), including rocky ground (your own unbelief and lack of understanding), bad wayside theology, and thorns that thwart your growth in Christ. Truly, these enormous difficulties are virtually insurmountable (now get this) *apart from the Spirit*!

There are a great many things that work against being a disciple of Jesus; however, blessed are those who endure, persevere and

remain steadfast in faithful obedience to Christ unto the end… and overcome… for great will their reward be!

> "He who overcomes shall be clothed in white garments, and I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life; but I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels" (Rev. 3:5).

Remain steadfast. Endure. Continue to seek and press in. Grab hold of the truth… and hang on!

The Bifurcated Kingdom

In the beginning, the kingdom of God (heaven and earth) operated in oneness before the great rebellion occurred in heaven. The rebellion and subsequent establishment of Satan's kingdom of darkness on earth essentially bifurcated God's kingdom on earth into two dominions: heaven and hell. In the kingdom of Christ (heaven), there are two groups of servants: the host of heaven and the host of earth (Gen. 2:1). The servants of heaven and of earth are all within the kingdom of God, but the sons of men became separated from God on account of disobedience and their loyalty to Jesus is being proofed. Jesus will come one Day to restore these kingdoms in oneness – again.

The sons of men are the host of earth (you and me), and our brethren, the host of heaven (angels), are waiting for us to make our move and give some indication that we need their assistance. In the meantime, Jesus came to tell us that the kingdom of heaven is at hand, literally – in His presence. Jesus came as the representative of Heaven (and even as the kingdom of heaven Himself), to offer the host of earth all the assistance we need (and the resources of heaven itself) so that the host of heaven and the King of Heaven are able to assist us as we take back what the enemy stole. Jesus brought with Him the kingdom of heaven, and because all authority in heaven and on earth is under His command (John 5:17), Jesus is offering us the full assistance of heaven, including an angel army and miraculous wonders. Jesus is the

Commander of the host of heaven (Joshua 5:14) and He has already offered it to us, so what are we waiting for? The kingdom of heaven is at hand, it has come near, and it is ready and waiting for us to ask for divine assistance to do the will of the Father, but first – we must believe.

This continues to be man's biggest problem: he struggles to believe… then fails to act accordingly.

Jesus came to bring the reality of heaven to us. When we accept all the conditions of faith that "Jesus" offered to us, when we operate as His disciples to do the will of the Father, then heaven now resides within us. This statement may conflict with your heaven doctrines, but let me ask you one thing: do you want the heaven that is – or the heaven you want?

Jesus came with the kingdom of heaven – within Himself as the King of Heaven – "and in Him all things consist" (Col. 1:17).

> "Therefore ***the kingdom of heaven is like a certain king*** who wanted to settle accounts with his servants" (Matt. 18:23).

When we accept Jesus as our Lord and Savior, then He invites us into Himself (as the Door of our heart giving access to His kingdom) and then we abide within this paradigm called the kingdom of heaven – being led by Jesus "in and out of pastures." When we have heaven abiding within us (that is, in our heart), then we who remain in the body, as we live upon the earth, have become a new gateway or portal (just like Jacob) whereby heavenly things will be poured into us and released through us into this world in order to help redeem others to eternal life in the kingdom of heaven. Then what happens? We become the physical reality (vessel) that the Holy Spirit uses to reveal this truth to others, by word and deed, and by signs and wonders.

Consider the first event when heaven is revealed in the scriptures. Jacob falls asleep, he has a dream with the Lord (Jesus) standing atop a ladder that is resting on earth and rises into heaven, with

angels ascending and descending. And when Jacob awoke, he says the most remarkable thing that the sons of men need to hear – and understand: he refers to that place as heaven's gate.

> "Surely the Lord is in this place, and I did not know it." And He was afraid and said, "How awesome is this place! This is none other than the house of God and ***this is the gate of heaven***." (Gen. 28:16, 17).

Jacob is in the middle of the wilderness and falls asleep in the outdoors (not in a house). He calls this place the "house of God" and refers to it as "the gate of heaven." Where and how did he experience this dream? Jacob experienced it inside of outside, and by that I mean, He saw it inside his mind while outside under the stars. So, once again I ask, where did Jacob see heaven – was it at a place occurring outside of his body or was it in a place happening within his mind? This is one of the keys to understanding the kingdom of heaven! "The kingdom of God is within you" (Luke 17:21). Ponder this before reading further.

Jesus is showing us that heaven is available to us all the time, with our ladder on earth that reaches up to Jesus who is Lord of Heaven – Who always was and always has been and always is and always will be Lord of Heaven. He did not come to earth as just a Man who was resurrected and rewarded with a "good job" promotion and given the title "Lord of Heaven." Jesus has always been Lord of Heaven… and always means always! And when we declare Jesus as Lord of our heart, Jesus begins to establish the kingdom of heaven within us – with a ladder reaching from earth into heaven, from our heart to God's heart… with angels ascending and descending with messages of the kingdom… with the voice of Lord God speaking life and truth to us – in the ladder of our mind – which connects our earthly reality to the heavenly reality! Wowza!

How can we confidently know this heavenly salvation is within us? When we hear the Lord speaking to us, we will also desire to be

changed by Him. We may not see angelic activity, per se, but we shall hear His voice – and follow Him.

> "My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me" (John 10:27).

The Lord God sent us to earth as the sons of men for a reason: to have dominion... but we forgot who we are, and then we began to forget who He is. Once we remember who we are – and when we come to the realization "Who" is living within us, then we must understand that the heavenly reality already resides within us. Jesus did not come to earth to save us so that we could return home to paradisiacal heaven. Once again I ask you – if Jesus is in you, then where is heaven? Heaven is in you on account of Christ in you.

We cannot go to heaven – so heaven came down to us.[11]

With heaven in you, you've now become a forward-operating position as "heaven on earth" to allow the will of God to be poured into you so that heavenly things can flow out of you – and into the worldly lives of unsaved men. You are a dual citizen of heaven and earth, who was sent from heaven to live upon the earth "to have dominion over *this world*." So, how does this happen and what does it look like? All this happens when we allow the Holy Spirit to guide us and transform us in all things, and (especially) by guiding us into all truth. The Holy Spirit is the Doorkeeper who guides us to the Door of Christ, whereby we entered in – and now – Jesus leads us as our Sovereign Lord and King. The Holy Spirit guides us and also empowers us to be *all* we were created to be: change agents of heaven upon earth to effect a regime change!

We are image bearers who bear the image of Jesus Christ, who dwells within us, to establish the kingdom of heaven within us, so that we can, literally, be heaven's representatives on earth. If you are not living in this manner, then you have believed a watered-

[11] Read "Here – The Kingdom of Heaven Is" to understand the truth about heaven – from God's perspective.

down gospel. Jesus did not come to save us and whisk us away to Heaven; He came to establish heaven in us so that He can establish heaven within all of us by working His will through us – whereby, the kingdom of heaven is established upon the earth – in the midst of His enemies!

We keep preaching Heaven as a place to escape to rather than transforming this world into the New Earth reality of Heaven itself.

You are a member of a royal family and tribe known as "the host of earth." This earth is your true and rightful inheritance, your *oiketerion* – rightful place and proper domain, but if you want to forfeit your inheritance to go and live in another place, then that is your choice, but know this: when Jesus comes to restore the kingdom, heaven and earth (as we now know it) are going to be made new again. What, you ask? Jesus is coming to restore the kingdom of God (of heaven and earth in oneness) in the regeneration of all things to create all things new again (Rev. 21:5; not all new things) as new heavens and a new earth and a new Jerusalem that operate in oneness. They will be 'new' in character (in freshness; *kainos*-2537), but not 'new' in time. And they will no longer be bifurcated (divided) as they currently are. They will be restored in oneness… and they will operate in oneness under the Lordship of Jesus, and the brethren of heaven and earth will operate in oneness, to serve the Lord of Glory in the oneness of His glory and majesty.

Earth is our true home and our rightful inheritance, and for this reason, even creation groans while it waits for the glory within the sons of men to be revealed (Rom. 8:19-23) so as to release the glory within creation that was also taken captive. Heaven and earth are not the same now, but they will become Paradise once again, and for this reason we were sent to earth to have dominion over the earth, so that, with Christ in us, as our hope of glory, with the glory of Jesus given to us (John 17:22), we can invade this worldly dominion with Jesus abiding within us, the kingdom of God within us, the atmosphere of heaven operating through us, with the power of the Holy Spirit flowing through us and

empowering us to occupy and change this world with eternity dwelling within our hearts as well. Do you see the heavenly reality now? We are earthen sanctuaries of glory and temples of the Father, Son and Spirit, who dwell and operate within us for one reason: to change this world into a heavenly place called Paradise. We were never meant to leave earth and go to heaven. We were meant to leave all the cares of this world behind us so as to enter into the paradigm of heaven, by grace through faith, in order to adopt the care of our Father's kingdom into us and to establish – once again – heaven upon earth. (This kingdom concept and spiritual reality is explained in great detail in the book: "Here – The Kingdom of Heaven is."

For many of us, this seems like pure hypothetical science fiction, but this truth is confirmed in the scriptures. But sadly, we have been looking at heaven – from the wrong perspective: mans!

It is time to start looking at the reality of heaven and earth within the context of the kingdom of God – from God's perspective. We must also stop looking at mankind from our perspective as that of lowly humans with a sinful nature. This is pure bovine scatology.[12] "I'm just a human being" is the biggest crock the enemy has ever hoodwinked us into believing. We are spiritual beings who have been sent to earth as the host of earth – on a mission – as an invading army to take back earth from the enemy (Satan) who stole one third of heaven, and corrupted the earth as well, in order to build his kingdom here.

We are not only establishing a forward operating position upon the earth by our act of faith, but Jesus has shown us the heavenly reality, as He stands atop the ladder seen by Jacob, that angels are ascending and descending upon the earth for one reason: to provide tactical information and support to do the will of the Lord and help their brethren, the sons of men, with our mission to invade, occupy, advance, and establish more forward operating positions in repentant hearts and converted minds of other captives… and thus,

[12] I would like to personally thank and give credit to Gen. "Stormin Norman" Schwartzkoff for this quote to the press corps during the first Gulf War.

continuing this mission of bearing much "glory" fruit worthy of the gospel of Jesus Christ.

We were sown as seeds of glory in order to grow into glory-bearers of all sorts. We were never intended to remain as a single seed sown upon the ground to simply die; it was intended that this seed would produce an incredible fruitful abundance of more glory – and then – all these glory seeds would also fall to the ground and start living again in others within God's resurrection and regeneration plan for all life: living again in newness – and oneness – in His glory. We are seeds of glory that were sown upon the earth to create life and produce more glory. With this in mind, how do you see yourself now… as just a human being? And with this in mind… how do you see abortion or infanticide? Can we continue to call it a choice?

The time has come to stop looking at life – and life itself – from a mechanical humanistic perspective. We are spiritual beings and the glory of God already resides within us – as a seed. The Lord gave us a spirit and this spirit is His and it will return to Him, along with the life and the glory placed within us, but therein lies the pearl of great price that was hidden within us: the glory planted within us can be multiplied by faithful obedience to Jesus Christ. It is not our glory, per se, for all glory belongs to God, but just as the Father gave Jesus His glory, so also Jesus gave us His glory, so that we may have "a share in" His glory and His glorious inheritance of the saints.

Dear faithful ones, we are His inheritance and the earth is our inheritance that Christ will share with us as a reward for being faithful stewards within these temporary earthen vessels.

This is the big picture, so let's get with the plan – and have dominion in the manner God intended!

It is all about Jesus – and God gets the glory!

A final battle of great magnitude is coming and were it not cut short, and were it not for our mighty brethren of heaven, and were it not for the Holy Spirit dwelling in us and empowering us, not even the elect would survive. The Apostle John forewarned us of an upcoming cataclysmic battle, but the one thing I know about prophesy is this: if we have been warned, then we can take precautions to avert it. Every near-tragic circumstance in the bible was thwarted when faithful believers received revelation from the Lord as prophetic words, and a way of escape was provided that thwarted the enemy's plans. And this was done "according to the Spirit of God."

Apart from the Spirit, we can do nothing. Apart from the Spirit, we can know nothing. Apart from the Spirit, we are dead men walking without benefit of Life abiding in us. Apart from the Spirit – there is nothing, *but* when we operate in tandem with the Holy Spirit, we can know all things (1 John 2:20), we can do all things through Christ who strengthens us (Phil. 4:13), we can do greater things (John 14:12) and we can become all things in Christ according to the Spirit of Christ who dwells within us. Shazam!

We need the indwelling of the Holy Spirit so we can be filled with the Holy Spirit, just like Jesus, to walk in the power of the Spirit, just like Jesus, to operate in the full authority of Christ to do what we see and hear Jesus telling us, just as Jesus taught us, in order to have dominion over the earth and overcome worldly darkness with the light of glory and the gospel of truth dwelling within us – thereby changing this world from darkness to light.

Why are we still trying to fix the world – when we were sent to change it?

We all know the tribulation is coming that will be followed by a tremendous battle of flesh and spirit, but Christians would rather adopt a policy of appeasement, pacification, complacency and cowardice called "the rapture" to escape this conundrum, but the going up into the first heaven does not even mention saints continuing into the third heaven. Even though we are dual citizens of heaven and earth – earth is our home; we are the host of earth.

We were formed here, we were born here, we will die here and we will all be resurrected from here – and our responsibility is to have dominion – HERE! This is who we are and this is what we are supposed to be doing, but we keep trying to run away to heaven when we were commissioned to bring heaven to earth. Anathema! We have been commanded to bring the atmosphere of heaven into the midst of earth, just as Jesus did, in order to take back from the enemy what was stolen from our Lord and King, Jesus Christ, and our fellow brethren! Follow our Victorious Leader and let's get this revival party started because I want to kick some demonic donkey. He insulted my Daddy, he stole my best Friend's dominion, and he has been waging war against all my brethren – the sons of men – in slaughterhouse envy, beguiled hatred, villainous arrogance and heinous evil, but his time has come to an end – and now it is time for the sons of God to awaken and arise to take their place as watchmen upon the wall. It is time for us to remember who we are: we are watchmen, intercessors, worshippers, warriors, kingdom builders, and Holy Spirit empowered saints who are getting ready to awaken from a long slumber into the glorious moment prepared in advance for all of us – and we are the generation that gets to see it happen by making it happen.

Hallelujah!

It is Jesus doing it – in us, with us, to us and through us. Jesus gets all the glory – and He will deliver the kingdom and the glory and the dominion to the Father. It is all His to begin with and it will always belong to the Father. He is inviting us to be partnered with Christ at the table of conquest, being clothed in humility as sons of men born in weakness with iniquity, to arise, being made perfect by the working of His power within this weakness, and now it's time to bring the battle to the enemy as Christ's manifested ones to declare: OUR GOD REIGNS!

> "Not by might, not by power [nor by any human means], but by My Spirit, says the Lord" (Zech. 4:6).

That's right. Puny little humans, clothed in human weakness, as earthen vessels, with the Holy Spirit dwelling within them, are going to come up against a demonic force that caused the cataclysmic rebellion in Heaven, and our Victorious King is going to come against His rival to vanquish him, along with sin and death, and then cast these into the pit of hellish torment for all eternity.

So let me ask you just one question: which side of the line do you want to be on?

Keep in mind, now, that there are no passive participants, onlookers, spectators or encouraging admirers in this battle. "Do or do not… there is no try!" If you are valuable, then you are vulnerable, and if you are a disciple, then you will come under attack and encounter persecution, that is, if you aren't already! If you are a disciple, don't ever expect it to get easier! The battle already belongs to the Lord, and we know who wins, and we know what happens to those who have fallen in battle: they will be resurrected – and – rewarded accordingly in heaven!

Now do you remember who you are? Now do you remember what you are supposed to do? Deep down in your soul, your spirit is telling you that these things are truthful and it is for this reason that you exist – and were sent to earth. Not just to make earth a better place, but to make earth a heavenly place!

This revolutionary truth needs to ignite a fire deep within our soul.

So, what are you going to do about it? Consider this new paradigm of truth from the perspective of Jesus: He created us to think like Him in order to say and do the same things He said and did.

There is only one way whereby we can accomplish this mission: just as Jesus was filled with the Holy Spirit to teach us how to operate as spirit-anointed men, so also we must be born anew into the kingdom of God, being filled with the Holy Spirit and fire – to operate with *dunamis* power!

After the temptation of Jesus in the wilderness by Satan, Jesus returned – being filled with the Holy Spirit. Consider this: Jesus is God. He always is, was and will be God, without beginning or end of days, so, why did Jesus need the Holy Spirit? Truly, Jesus is greater than the Holy Spirit because Jesus sent Him to us (John 16:7), so why did Jesus need the Holy Spirit? He didn't! Once you have reached the only conclusion possible, this then will create a profound paradigm shift in the way you see Jesus – and mankind as well. You were created in His image to do the will of the Father just like Jesus. We are vessels hosting His presence, with the Holy Spirit dwelling within us, and therefore… Jesus was filled with the Spirit as our earthly example to teach us what must happen to us in order for us to walk in victory!

We need the baptism of the Spirit to activate and empower our commission.

Jesus, being Divine, was sent to earth to live as a man operating through His spirit (small 's'). When Jesus walked upon the earth (and on water), He did so as a man, like you and me, which He did being filled with the Holy Spirit, and likewise we are supposed to live like Him – being filled with the Spirit.

Now here is the turning point of conversion that we must realize and understand: all the miracles and healings that Jesus did – were done as an ordinary man through His spirit (small 's') – and likewise, you are also able to do all the works Jesus did, that is, if the Holy Spirit dwells within you.

Do you see yourself differently now – as an ambassador of Christ's kingdom? Do you now understand what the meaning of life is and what your purpose in life is? Is there any question in your mind what you must do now – if you want to live according the Way of Jesus Christ?

Receive the Holy Spirit Baptism

The baptism of "the Holy Spirit and fire" (Matt. 3:11) is one combined operation by Jesus to change us, transform us and purify us with His winnowing fire – so that we operate with the gifts of the Spirit without selfish motives or self-seeking ambitions. When the Holy Spirit dwells in us, we must also allow (give full yielded permission) for Him to govern us and have His way in us – in order to conform us to the image of Christ. God wants to give you His Spirit and His power to build His kingdom, *not yours*.

The Holy Spirit is our *Parakletos* (3875 – called to one's side); likewise, we are *paraklesis* (3874) who have also been called to come alongside and help one another:

- To comfort one another
- To console one another
- To encourage one another
- To guide one another, as leaders alongside (not ahead of nor hierarchically over another)

There is no other way whereby the Father provided for the restoration of His kingdom. His plan includes the sons of men, who are partnered with Christ, as partakers of the divine nature, to walk in the anointing and power of the Holy Spirit, and to help save our brethren in time of need – in order to overcome the darkness with His light of truth and *dunamis* power. We were created to have dominion – through the Spirit – and there is no "Plan B."

- Either we are following Jesus by hearing His voice, or we are not His sheep
- Either we are committed to understanding this truth, or we are not faithful servants
- Either we are willing to surrender all to do the will of the Father, or we are not His children
- Either we are all in – or we are all out; in between is an illusion

Consider how Hernando Cortez came to the America's under orders with a commission to inhabit, occupy and defend this territory – for the sake of Spain. He eliminated any possibility of "Plan B" by ordering his men to burn all ships after they arrived; there was no going back; there was no other way. When Elijah called Elisha, he burned his wooden plows to cook his oxen – and then followed Elijah to take his place. There is a moment when we surrender to a higher level of commitment when we embrace the "all in" model of spiritual obedience and success.

When Jesus went to the cross, He knew that there was no other way; He travailed in the garden of Gethsemane just like we would have, but He willingly accepted the cup of suffering, having known and understood the Father's plan to redeem men from sin, which included the cup of resurrection conquest for all men according to faith. The plan has two cups, but somehow we only hear the preaching of one.

> "So God created man in *His* own image" (Gen. 1:27)
>
> "But Jesus looked at them and said, "With men it is impossible, but not with God; for with God *all things* are possible." (Mark 10:27; and remember: Jesus is God).

Man is the way he is for a reason – for one season in eternity. We were created in the likeness of Jesus Christ, that we might be conformed to His likeness through conversion – in spirit and in truth, that we might no longer be called sinners but become the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus (and get this) who abides within us. We were created by Jesus as tabernacles to host His presence and become His likeness as followers who love Him and are called according to His purpose. We are alive, that He might live in us and grant us life eternal – by grace through faith.

Image According To His Likeness

When I was a new convert to Christ, I was immediately awestruck by the concept of the Triune God being represented in the Old Testament. Somehow, I thought that this was just a new concept arising from New Covenant theology about Christ Jesus to help people understand that Jesus is God or that God is our heavenly Father. Contrary to my belief, there are many instances in the Old Testament scriptures that describes God, in His own words, as "many, in Oneness," as *Elohim* (God in plural).

However, the word that really captured my attention is "likeness." As I was completing the first section of Life Bearers, the Holy Spirit brought to my understanding a concept that I had not seen before. "In the Beginning, God created a whole bunch of stuff" (Genesis account of creation – paraphrased). Yes, all things were made and created, but it is very important to see this creation account as more than just a story – but as the initial revelation of Jesus as Creator and the subsequent revelation of Jesus as the Life of all creation – in all creation – "as a reflection of *His Own* image" (Gen. 1:27). It's all about Jesus! So, read the entire Genesis/creation account again as I skim through four verses in summary fashion.

1. "Let the earth bring forth grass… herb…tree… *according to its kind*" (Gen. 1:11).
2. "So God created great sea creatures… *according to their kind* and every winged bird *according to its kind*" (v.21).
3. "And God made the beast of the earth *according to its kind*, cattle *according to its kind*, and everything that creeps on the earth *according to its kind*" (v.25).
4. "Then God said, "Let Us make man in Our image, *according to Our likeness*" (v.26).

"Then God created man *in **His Own** image*" (v.27; in the image of Jesus Christ, that is).

Man was made according to "His" likeness, ***not*** according to its kind. Man is above creation in this regard and occupies a unique

and exalted position among all creation in which he is, not only just one part, having been formed of the dust of earth, but he himself plays an important role as the creation story continues, as one in the likeness of God Himself. There is only one mediator between God and man – and that is Christ Jesus, the Son of God. And there is only one mediator between Christ and creation, the sons of God… those who are redeemed of the Lord (you and me) who were created on purpose for this purpose. We are truly in the world – but not of it.

> "For the earnest expectation of the creation eagerly waits for the revealing of the sons of God" (Rom.8:19).

It may be unusually difficult for self-centered, prideful, sinful man to perceive himself as being made in the likeness of God, which clearly positions him in a subservient manner to God, yet in an exalted position over creation, but this is who we really are. God does not exist to support our life and make us happy; on the contrary, we exist as His likeness and to be a blessing to Him with the same measure He blessed us in the beginning.

But wait, you say, when did God ever bless me? When did I ever get what I wanted? Doesn't God see the mess that I am in, and all my troubles, and all my grief and despair? Yes, indeed He does, but that is just part of life. You may not like it, but that was never the point after all, now was it? It is not about you, so the sooner you get over yourself and realize that it is all about Jesus (Christ in you), who is the Life and gives to every one life itself, then perhaps you may cease the childish tantrums that result from not getting your way. We need to get our eyes off of self, our problems and our self-made kingdoms and focus our eyes upon Jesus – only! For it is not until you resolve this matter in your mind that you will ever be able to experience peace, joy and contentment in your heart (be mindful, I never said happy, I said content, because you will never be happy with what you want unless you are content with what you have – and that includes your relationship with Jesus Christ). Christ only – is our contentment.

We are His likeness. Period! We were created by Jesus according to His likeness – as His likeness-bearers… as His image bearers. But, you say, how do we know that it was Jesus who created us and not God, the Father? Well, I am so glad you asked – and for this reason the book "Image" was written, so that you may come to know and completely understand Who it is who calls you by name to life eternal through faith in Jesus Christ; He is calling you to Himself.

Lesson Learned By Moses

Moses is one of the most remarkable men to have ever walked this planet. His life is a veritable self-witness demonstration of a man who humbled himself unto the Lord who revealed Himself to Moses… face-to-face. Moses did what he was told to do and, as a result, many miraculous signs and wonders resulted from his obedience. His words (empowered by God) released ten mighty plagues upon Egypt that initiated the release of the Israelites from subservient bondage to a foreign country; he led over three million people to a river which parted before their very eyes; he experienced the tangible presence of God upon the mountain; and he commanded water to gush forth from solid rock, as well as many miracles, signs and wonders in the wilderness.

Yet, in all this, we see Moses as a humble man who has found great favor with the Lord, but Moses really desires to know two things: God's thoughts and God's ways:

> "Now therefore, I pray, if I have found grace in Your sight, show me now Your way, that I may know You and that I may find grace in Your sight" (Ex. 33:13).

From our perspective, Moses has already found favor with God, but he says, "If I have found favor." Moses is pleading for something more from God; he wants more ***of*** God! He is spiritually hungry for more of God! Moses wants to know the Lord in a more personal and profound experiential manner – and he wants to know the mind of the Lord. Moses asks the Lord to

"show me your way" so that he may know Him (His thoughts). Once anyone has had such a deep revelatory experience with the Lord, it compels them to press in, to get closer, go deeper and desire to know the Lord's thoughts and ways. God-followers become God-chasers and God imitators – and nothing can satisfy this deep yearning within them except a personal encounter with the One true Living God – Jesus Christ!
We become compelled to see more, hear more, do more, live more, experience more, know more, and understand more – in order to become more… like Him. Ours is not the journey for personal gain. We do not seek the Lord to get more *from* Jesus, but rather, we seek Him to become *more like Him*; we seek the Lord because we desire to know more about who He is – His thoughts and His ways – whereby Jesus becomes "our everything" – and we become like Him.

I don't need more from Jesus; I just need to know Jesus more.

And this was the heart-cry from Moses. He had just spoken to the Lord "face to face, as a man speaks to his friend" (v.11) – and Moses wanted MORE! More of God! More, more, more! So much more, that Moses asked the Lord to reveal His glory to him (v.18)… and Jesus complied!

When we seek the Lord with a pure heart and a willing mind that has not raised a hand to an idol (including our own self promotion or glory), then the Lord will open the doors of heaven so that we can experience more of Him. This is what the Lord desires; He wants us to want Him more and more, and for this reason, the Lord will show us His way and reveal His thoughts to us when our one desire is to become the likeness of His image and imitate His character – so His presence may reside within our yielded person for this purpose: to make the glory of the Lord known.

If we have found grace and favor in God's sight, it is because He knows we will give Him all the glory. In this regard, the Lord will open the floodgates of heaven and its' storehouse so that grace, great grace and even greater grace can be released. God likes to

show off; God likes to wow us with His power and glory and majesty; the Lord wants to prove to everyone that He alone is God. We may not think of God as someone who becomes exceedingly delighted by generous expressions of grace gifts, but He really likes to see the expression on our face when we get something that we didn't know was coming – especially when we didn't deserve it. He also likes to arouse others to jealousy, so that they also see Him, not for the blessing, but for the divine relationship they can experience within their heart which they see in us.

Moses wanted to know the ways of the Lord so that he could embody God's character and likeness. It was for this reason that Jesus showed a portion of Himself to Moses upon the mountain, and it is for this reason that Jesus came to earth as Messiah and Christ: to show us who He is so that we can imitate and embody those divine characters as well.

Jesus came to show us the way – as the Way. What Moses could only prophesy about – has been made available to us by the indwelling Holy Spirit, so that we may be the prophetic people that God intended us to be – ever since the beginning. The time has come for us to return to life as it was, as in the Garden, when Adam walked in the cool of the day with God (Jesus).

Don't the scriptures indicate martyred saints will participate in the first resurrection to rule and reign with Him for a thousand years? Don't the scriptures say those worthy of the second resurrection will rule and reign with Him in the new earth? We are being proofed and prepared as judges and magistrates and disciples to operate as His spiritual ambassadors in the kingdom of heaven upon earth whereby our divine authority is revealed to us under the Lordship of Jesus Christ, who has all power, authority and dominion. A new form of government is about to begin – and the Lord is calling out to many to become pillars for the new earth. Two thousand years ago, "His kingdom was not of this world," but now His kingdom will be of this New Earth, and His faithful will lovingly fight for, and on, His behalf. The earth is the Lord's, and all therein, and He is coming to establish His kingdom once again – as in the Garden. He will come again to manifest His glory,

being seated at the right hand of the Power, and all nations will bow before Him, and every knee will bend, to profess: Jesus is Sovereign, King of kings and Lord of lords – on Earth as it is in Heaven.

When this happens, the words of Isaiah will be fulfilled:

> "None of them shall teach his neighbor, and none his brother, saying, 'Know [*ginosko*] the Lord,' for all shall *know* [*oida*; completely understand] Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them" (Heb. 8:11).

What Moses could only pray about (Ex. 33:13) and Joel prophesy about (Joel 2:28) will become our reality. The Lord will come again and will restore spiritual Israel when they embrace Jesus as the Messiah and Christ of God, the Holy One of Israel. For a season, Israel has experienced oppression, hardship and harshness because they rejected the Lord in the day of His visitation – until the full season of harvest of Gentiles has been ushered in, but now the age of the gentiles is coming to a close and one last great harvest is about to happen. Billions may be saved, but only a few will enter through the narrow gate, to live in oneness without striving, to proclaim the acceptable day of the Lord for eternity. The battle has not begun, the time of persecution is not yet, but soon enough will; ***now is the time for preparation*** before the battle begins. There will be famine, pestilence, rebellions, and false prophets; nations will rage against nations, and rumors of war and rebellion will be as a flood upon the earth to shake what can be shaken.

Seek the Lord – know the truth – trust in Jesus – and you shall live.

Jesus is the Way! Jesus is the only way, and for this reason, Jesus came to testify to the truth so that we may understand, believe – and be saved. Jesus also taught us how to live according to this new way so that – by imitating His example – we can also live like

Jesus, as disciples, as His likeness, according to His way – being completely obedient to the Father.

> "As He spoke these words, many believed in Him.
> [31] Then Jesus said to those Jews who believed Him,
> "If you abide in My word, you are My disciples
> indeed. [32] And you shall know the truth, and the
> truth shall make you free" (John 8:30-32).

Jesus is returning for His bride, the one that He chose and called – those with the testimony of Jesus in them, and we – the elect – will be united in oneness with Him. The time for understanding these things is now upon us.

See and Do, Show and Tell

> Then Jesus said to them, "When you lift up the Son
> of Man, then you will know that I am *He,* and that I
> do nothing of Myself; but as My Father taught Me, I
> speak these things. [29] And He who sent Me is with
> Me. The Father has not left Me alone, for I always
> do those things that please Him." (John 8:28, 29).

Jesus told us, "I only say and do what I see My Father doing."

We are His workmanship. We are His masterpiece. We are gateways – and Jesus is the Door. As Jesus is, so are we as open gates, thus allowing the atmosphere of heaven from Christ to flow through us to people and places around us. Through faith, Jesus abides in us and the kingdom of heaven is established in us – as a forward operating position in a hostile chaotic world. Heaven is invading earth, through the gateway called: man… and the gates of Hades shall not prevail (Matt. 16:18).

Men are tabernacles. Just as Jesus is the Tabernacle dwelling among us, likewise, we are tabernacles for Christ who dwells within us. We were designed and created to be a holy habitation (tabernacle) to host His presence and Spirit. Our earthen vessel is a temporary tabernacle, a temporary house that is in transition.

Our inner man (soul) is being sanctified by the Spirit to change us and prepare us for eternity.

> "**I am** the vine, you *are* the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing" (John 15:5)

"Believe Me that **I *am*** in the Father and the Father in Me, or else believe Me for the sake of the works themselves" (John 14:11). Jesus knew the disciples would not comprehend all truth at that time, so He spoke to them with degrees of revelation; either they can believe the profound spiritual truths that Jesus is sharing – that Jesus and the Father are One – or just believe like a little child basing their belief on the evidence of what they see and His works without benefit of understanding or comprehension. Yet contemporary man is much the same way today… we cannot grasp the entirety of profound spiritual awakening going on within our soul to perceive ourselves as *elohims*, created a little lower than angels, as the mighty ones of God, having been crowned with glory and honor, who have been seated in heavenly places with Christ where we will rule and reign with Him as judges, magistrates, priests, kings and lords with God Most High, Jesus Christ. God can't be that good because we were taught that we are just not good enough. It seems too incredible because there is nothing we can do to ever earn it or achieve it.

Precisely!!! It is a gift. This is the Good News! It may seem too incredibly wonderful to believe this truth, which is why it is a gift. Better yet, it is a gift of God Himself – who gives of Himself freely and liberally to *be* with us – by being in us. He came to us and revealed Himself as Logos, Jesus Christ, the glorious One in Whom all things consist. He came as One. He came once, He came for all, and He came once and for all. There is no other manifestation of His appearance that has ever happened since nor may ever happen again – until He comes in Glory with His heavenly angels. Jesus sent the Holy Spirit to remain here with us, so there is no longer any need for the Father or the Son to manifest themselves in any way, shape, manner or form! That would be

redundant – and God is not redundant. But the manifestation of God is appearing once more at this time: as the Spirit of Christ in you – through faith, by grace. One more time – in you, one more time in your neighbor, one more time in your friend; God is forever revealing Himself "one more time" in all of us "one at a time." If you are part of a religious tradition that teaches Jesus came "to another fold," you must know by now that they are teaching a redundant message that is not based upon Jesus – who is the Truth. God never did anything twice; never the same miracle and never the same manifested appearance. God did everything once and then He blessed it and declared it "very good." God never repeated Himself – He moved on!

Jesus came to abide in us and tabernacle with us to be One, not just *in* us but *one with* us… as two becoming one flesh… as a three-fold strand that is not easily broken. Selah.

> "For where two or three are gathered together in My name, ***I am*** there in the midst of them" (Matt. 18:20).

When any two people have been reconciled to each other, Jesus said He is there – ***in the midst*** of them, not just in between them but operating as oneness *with* them. Selah.

For this reason alone there should be no graven images – anywhere – because we are the image in which He chooses to reveal Himself. To create anything that resembles His image or likeness is idolatry, yet here we are – ***created as His image bearers to put on the image of Christ***. So, let Christ dwell in you and allow Christ to be formed within you, and by doing so, you truly become the tabernacle of the Most High, Jesus Christ, to bear His image in this world.

> "If anyone serves Me, let him follow Me; and where **I am**, there My servant will be also. If anyone serves Me, him My Father will honor" (John 12:26).

As the Holy Spirit leads you in the way of Christ, may you know completely and confidently perceive that Jesus is with you – and where He is you will also be – and where He leads, you will follow, because you are living in oneness with Him.

The Gateway of Heaven

In order to populate our mind with truth and understanding, it is necessary to think of heaven as a state of being, a spiritual reality of living in oneness with Jesus Christ. We learned in a previous book "Image" about Jesus being "Lord God" and we also see Him as the Door and know Him as the Door of the sheep (John 10:7, 9)

> "I am the door. If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture" (John 10:9)

Many of us have been taught to open our heart to let Jesus in, which is incredible of itself, but let's see our heart with a spiritual door and to picture Jesus as this Door. When we enter by Him, or through Him, we will be saved. Do you see your spiritual heart in a new dimension? Your heart is the gateway, Jesus is the Door, and this Door constitutes a Doorway that leads to an open '*dianoigo'* heaven. When you proclaim Jesus as your Lord and Savior, by faith – you do not invite Jesus into your heart because He is already there! To think we invite Jesus into our heart is utterly ridiculous when: A) He is everywhere, and B) we are telling God what to do. Is salvation on our terms? Absolutely not! God's revelation truth opens heaven's gate (your mind), and by grace through faith, you enter through the Door of your salvation that is already in your heart called: Jesus Christ. The resources of heaven are now available to you as you continue to sojourn on earth with the atmosphere of heaven within you. You are now living according to "heaven in you" to shift the atmosphere of this world with every breath and every step you take. As you follow Jesus, "you" will go *IN and OUT* and find pasture (this concept of going "in and out" will be discussed later in regards to the New Earth and the New Jerusalem).

If we profess faith in Christ, then Jesus is living in us; He is abiding "with" us. He is hearing every thoughtless word, He is listening to every thought we think and He is seeing every casual glance we take (and He is governing every word I write). Let us carefully consider this reality as we continue to make bold proclamations about our faith in Christ. If He is truly in us, and if He is truly our Lord and Sovereign, then our life's outward manifestation and actions must imitate and reflect the inward reality of Christ in us, the hope of glory; otherwise, we are holding the Lord of grace and mercy in contempt.

Do you think Jesus is jumping up and down, giddy with delight, or that all of heaven is rejoicing with tumultuous joy – because we made a half-hearted commitment to Christ? Do you think Jesus is just so happy that we believe in Him – but refusing to listen to Him, that He is giving you the keys of the kingdom of heaven (Matt. 16:19)? Do we really think Jesus suffered so much that He should be grateful for our feigned, passive indifference?

Faith means: being thoroughly persuaded and convinced to live according to Grace dwelling within you.

Greasy grace is truth on our terms, but this is not His grace. This is institutional, religious, human-attained, self-referential teachings about lukewarm, hogwash piety. He didn't send His Spirit to empower us willy-nilly to make us better humans with sloppy agape; He came to take us over and render us dead! We are already dead – we just don't know it yet; but for those who voluntarily surrendered all – for His namesake – these will inherit life eternal!

This is His dominion and His purposes shall be accomplished… on His terms, not ours!

This Door is the most precious place in my life. I have surrendered all, the entirety of my heart, the totality of my soul, to guard this gateway at all cost, to go deeper into the knowledge of this truth, and to know only four things: Christ, the power of His resurrection, His suffering, and the glory that awaits. (I am not

sure how I can continue this book with such deep truth and revelation flowing through my soul – so let's take a moment to ponder these words).

The door to heaven is in your heart, but you must open it and you must enter in. Heaven is not a place – it is a state of being in oneness of life, living in one accord, in agape love, with Jesus Christ, who is the Life. If we claim that we are one with Him, but we go about living our life according to our plan, our patterns, our programs and our sinful ways instead of operating according to His paradigm by reflecting His glorious likeness dwelling within us, then perhaps we should consider which door we opened – and who we let in.

In one of the most significant passages of scripture, Jesus told Nicodemus about seeing the kingdom of God. Jesus tells him, "Unless you are born anew from above (birthed by the Spirit), you cannot '*oida'* (*understand, see*) the kingdom of God" (John 3:3-8).[13] Nicodemus asks Jesus, "How can a man be '*deuteros*' born a second time from our mother's womb? And this is the same problem we are having with religious teachings today; we hear the message, but we have interpreted it incorrectly, because… we do not have ears to hear and "understand" the truth.

We have preached the born again message, as a second chance to live a new life, but it does not sound like the message Jesus is teaching us. Jesus said, "You must be born '*anothen*' – anew, from above." This is not a second chance opportunity to start over; it is an opportunity to *live anew* – a second time. One must die before the other can begin! Most believers are living two lives at the same time, with the old man and new spirit man dwelling in the same tent, not knowing fully the impossibility of this fruitless spiritual endeavor, which is why many Christians feel lost, confused and less-than. The old man must be rendered dead before the new man can be birthed by the Spirit; not sort-of or kind-of or

[13] The words "cannot see" and "cannot tell" are '*oida*' meaning: to not understand completely.

mostly dead, it must be rendered completely dead and crucified with Christ, so that, "It is no longer I who live but Christ who lives in Me" (Gal. 2:20).

> "For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake and the gospel's will save it" (Mark 8:35).

The water-birthed man must die – before the Spirit-birthed man may live anew.

Unless we have been rendered dead, completely dead to the cares of this world, then the Spirit cannot birth us. If we say we have been born again, but the Spirit has not birthed us, then we have embraced a theology that says we have been born again, but this is not the new birth into everlasting life. That spiritual reality happening within our life is human effort, human works, and human-based reprogramming by man-centric doctrines and theologies that testify against the born anew truth. If we have truly died to self in order to live for Christ, our lifestyle will look significantly different than those around us who strive in this world for personal benefit.

We were birthed in water to enter into and experience this worldly life, but we must be birthed by the Spirit to know Christ, enter into the kingdom of grace and truth, walk in the Spirit's anointing, understand how the kingdom operates and experience kingdom life with freedom and liberty. When Nicodemus asks, "How can these things be," Jesus tells him:

> "If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things? [13] No one has ascended to heaven but He who came down from heaven, that is, the Son of Man *who is in heaven*" (v.12-13).

Jesus is the Lord of Heaven, always being – and is, so wherever the King goes, then that is where the kingdom of heaven is. Wherever the King goes, He establishes His kingdom. If Jesus is

in you, then where is the kingdom of heaven? You've got to comprehend this truth by yourself…

Jesus tells us that the Son of Man has already ascended into heaven, so, what does that tell us about the location of heaven? Is heaven a location that we can only experience once we are dead, or is it "in" positional relationship to Jesus, i.e. wherever He is? Indeed, Jesus not only represents the kingdom of heaven – He manifests the reality of the kingdom of heaven wherever He is. The kingdom is… wherever the King is!

And this is why Jesus told His disciples, "The kingdom of God is within you" (Luke 17:21). Jesus wants to "give us the kingdom" (Luke 12:32), so that ***we take the kingdom with us***, as agents in Christ's redemption partnership – to transform this earthen planet from the kingdom of darkness into the kingdom of light – to operate under kingdom of heaven authority with power.

Jesus told us, "The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who wanted to settle accounts with his servants" (Matt. 18:23). In this parable, ***the kingdom is like a certain king*** – and Jesus is the Certain King, so just stop there for a second to ponder that (the kingdom is like a king). Jesus is the kingdom of heaven.

If Jesus is in you, then where is the kingdom of heaven? Yes, that is correct… within you.

We are the servant-followers that He wants to settle accounts with. Where do you see Jesus in this picture and where do you see yourself? Are you in the same place that Jesus is? If you think this settling of accounts is happening in heaven (small "h"), then you are absolutely correct, but these accounts are being settled as you are serving on earth, which means the kingdom had better be within you – or there are no accounts to settle.

If you are His servants, then, are you willing to lay down your life and fight for His kingdom (John 18:36)? Indeed, we must be willing to lay down our life, *and* our will, and reckon them dead as

the cares of this world so that we may be birthed anew by the Holy Spirit. This is not a second chance to live – it is a second life in newness that we live right NOW and ETERNALLY!

"All things have been delivered to Me by My Father" (Matt. 11:27), so therefore, Jesus can do whatever He wants with His things (Matt. 20:15). If you are a servant-follower who has been crucified with Christ, then ask Him what He wants you to do – instead of asking Him to bless everything you want to do.

We were sent to invade earth with the atmosphere of heaven – and to live by grace according to the Spirit. This is not a passive endeavor to love with sloppy-agape or to serve with greasy-grace, but rather, to be part of a global awakening and holy revival that understands why the kingdom of heaven suffers violence and violent men take it by force for themselves (Matt. 11:12)… because they hate God and His anointed one, Jesus Christ! *And they hate you*! The time has come to take a stand for Christ!

Heaven is God's throne; heaven is a state of being – wherever Jesus is. If Jesus abides in your heart, then heaven is already there – or rather, you are already there, and this is why it is imperative to live like heaven on earth rather than hell on earth.

> God "has put eternity in their hearts" (Eccl. 3:11) "that they may continue to live eternally and not see the pit" (Psa. 49:9).

Why, then, have our traditions taught us that Heaven is up when the heavenly paradigm is all around us and within us? There are three primary reasons:

1) The spirits of control and religion created a system of upward works: the spirit of religions says no one is able to come to the knowledge of God by themselves, and the spirit of control says religion is the intermediary guide (not the Spirit) to help them get to God. If the spirit of religion can make someone dependent upon religion as the doorkeeper to heaven's gate, then the spirit of control

works to prevent them from knowing the truth – i.e. that an unrestricted, open heaven opportunity is available within anyone through faith in Christ. What, then, do you think might happen if we begin to live our lives knowing that the Holy Spirit is the Doorkeeper and this same Spirit, who is Truth, leads us to the Door, which is Christ alone? Yes, indeed; it will put religion merchants and faith merchants out of work. Do not let anything control you or get between you and Jesus! There is only one mediator to God, and that is Jesus Christ. Not even the Holy Spirit gets between you and Jesus; He was sent to come alongside us, to guide us and to draw us toward the open-heaven Door. Jesus only!

2) Two dimensional thinking by small-minded men continues to trip us up: if we have been taught to only see life within two dimensions, then it becomes increasingly impossible to understand a third dimension (of around) or a fourth (of in), or a fifth (of oneness). There is an eternal dimension within you that resides with your heart, but this reality cannot be known or understood unless you are born anew by the Spirit of truth.
3) The concept of 'up' and spiritual ascension is easier to grasp… than 'in.'

Does anyone else, besides me, consider it 'interesting' that the disciple whom Jesus loved, the Apostle John, who personally witnessed the transfiguration and the ascension, never mentions these events, nor does he tell us the greatest commandment story? He is the only one of the gospel writers that tells us the Nicodemus story about being born anew – and the only one who tells us about the Good Shepherd and "I am the Door" story (John 3:3-17; 10:1-18). So, perhaps John is trying to move beyond some preconceived religious notions about heaven, such as those presented by Mark and Luke that were written 20-30 years earlier.

Case in point: after the ascension, two angels appeared to the disciples and asked them, "Men of Galilee, why do you stand gazing up into heaven?" (Acts 1:11) Indeed, why are they looking

up? It seems like a typical response, that if someone vanished from your midst, you would look all around… and then… up. First of all, the disciples are already looking up because that was the direction Jesus ascended, so where did the angels come from that suddenly stood in their midst? Certainly not from "up" where they were already looking, or else they would have seen them come from that direction; they came from "nearby." Secondly, Luke is telling us a reaction by disciples who, as of yet, could not apprehend the meaning of the message about the Door and Doorkeeper as "in" because they were still many days away from Pentecost and the arrival of the Holy Spirit within them. And thirdly, the Lord had already appeared to them twice in their midst, in an upper room, despite a locked door – and vanished in the same manner as He came.

The scriptures are extremely well populated by the notion of "up" pertaining to spiritual matters, including the actual seeing of heavenly angels, armies and other elements above the earthly plane, so, in this regard, to look up is a "natural" reflex that our spirit identifies with, which I also do, but when it comes to salvation, the way is not up – but in.

The doorway into the kingdom of heaven is within your heart – and the Holy Spirit is the Doorkeeper – and there is only one key of truth that opens heaven's door; the "Jesus only" key! Jesus stands as the Door – calling you by name – and invites us to go a little farther and enter into a personal relationship with Him – and the Father.

> "He who has the key of David, He who opens and no one shuts, and shuts and no one opens" (Rev. 3:7).

"The kingdom of heaven is at hand," "The kingdom of God is within you," "He has given us the keys of the kingdom," "He wants to give us the kingdom" and the kingdom of heaven is "a little farther." In order to understand the kingdom of God, "you must be born anew of the Spirit," which is why "God has placed eternity in our heart" so that we may know He is always nearby –

in our midst – and nothing can separate us from the love of God… except…

> Luke 11:52 – Woe to you lawyers (religious men learned in the Mosaic Law)

[Note: Nothing can separate us, that is, except, the spirit of religion and the spirit of control wielded by persons pretending to be gatekeepers of truth.]

Jesus is King of kings. Jesus is Lord of Heaven and Earth. Wherever Jesus is – that is where the kingdom of heaven is. This is why I write so passionately about Jesus and pray this prayer: "All of you, Jesus, and none of me." The Lord of glory and grace is so close to each and every one of us that we can sense His presence at any time – because we host His presence with our heart – but sadly, most of us push Him away to go a little farther our own way – and the Spirit grieves.

It's all about Jesus – and God gets the glory!

The Gateway of Heaven (Part 2)

In this biblical account, we see the first mention of heaven's gate in a dream given by the Lord to Jacob, who is the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham.

> "Now Jacob went out from Beersheba and went toward Haran. [11] So he came to a certain place and stayed there all night, because the sun had set. And he took one of the stones of that place and put it at his head, and he lay down in that place to sleep. [12] Then he dreamed, and behold, a ladder *was* set up on the earth, and its top reached to heaven; and there the angels of God were ascending and descending on it. [13] And behold, the LORD stood above it and said: "I *am* the LORD God of Abraham your father and the God of Isaac" (Gen. 28:10-13).

Four things are happening here: heaven is open, there is angelic activity, a connection is made between heaven and earth, and the presence of the Lord is manifest. When Jacob awoke, he says an amazing thing:

> "Surely the Lord is in this place; and I did not know it." "How awesome is this place! This is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven" (Gen. 28:16, 17).

Isn't it interesting to consider the nature of the ladder "with angels ascending and descending," rather than the other way around (descending and ascending). It isn't that heaven has been turned upside down, but rather, ***Jacob has been turned right-side up***. Now, if the door of your heart is the gateway to heaven, then doesn't this begin to make more sense? Jacob had a dream and he saw a ladder reaching from earth into heaven. He called this place "the house of God" and this opportunity to enter into the Lord's presence "the gate of heaven."

Where do we engage in dream activity? In our mind! Our bodies are considered temples and tabernacles, which are "houses of God" so where is the door to heaven where Jesus stands? Indeed, in our heart. ***Our heart is a house***… ***and Jesus is the Door of our heart-house***. Now, look at this from a downside-up, outside-in perspective. Doesn't it make sense from this perspective that angels are moving in the opposite direction to what we've been taught to consider… because heaven is not up – but in?

Our heart is the house of God… and our mind is a ladder for a gateway reaching to Jesus.

Angels, within this context, may be "our thoughts and prayers" ascending to Jesus – whereby answers from Him descend to us… which all happens upon the ladder of our mind.

The house of God is wherever the mind of God takes us (when we listen intelligently) and the gate of heaven is where angelic activity occurs in the mind of our soul.

Our mind (as a ladder) is set on earth… and it reaches up to and is able to touch heaven (where Jesus stands at the top of the ladder). ***Your mind connects your heart to heaven***. So I ask you: if Jesus is dwelling in your heart… is Jesus Lord of your thoughts?

Have you aligned your mind to operate in oneness with your heart to produce faith?

It's time to see heaven from the correct perspective, i.e. from the Lord's perspective, not as a going up or as a coming down, nor as descending or ascending, but as entering and abiding in – and as going in and coming out.

Heaven is neither up nor down – the kingdom of heaven is *IN*. And this is where revival must begin… from the inside out. Go to the tree of life, then repent, receive the mercy of God – and enter in. Keep it simple! Now live it!

"The kingdom of God is within you" (Luke 17:21).

This is a difficult teaching to live according to, so let me encourage you – it is with eternal benefit that we surrender all to attain salvation on His terms. "He came to heal the brokenhearted," "A smoldering wick He will not quench," and "a bruised reed He will not crush." ***The Lord desires to change you, so don't let pain distract you from His presence***.

The Lord created us as tabernacles so He could dwell with us and abide in us; and He sent the Holy Spirit to come along side us and guide us as we journey along the path set before us; *and* – a multitude "gathered together" has also been assembled to encourage us as we partner with Him in the gospel of Christ. You are the good news: Christ in you, the hope of glory. ***You were created to inhabit earth with the atmosphere of heaven – and host God's presence in you***!

The kingdom of heaven is wherever the presence of the Lord Jesus is, and when He abides in your heart (John 15:4-10), He is in the

midst of you wherever you are. The gate of heaven is your mind that operates according to God's truth – and Jesus stands as the Door of your heart – waiting for you to "ask, seek, knock" and find Him in your heart, but you must enter into His kingdom reality that has already been placed in your heart (Eccl. 3:11) *on His terms*. This door is not an ordinary door and your gate is not an ordinary gate; your gate and the door of Christ are the Way into the kingdom of heaven, and yes, into the house of God.

"In My Father's house are many *rooms*" ('*mone*' literally: dwelling places; John 14:2). Your heart is now a dwelling place that becomes one *in* the Lord… *within* the Father's house. Your dwelling place might be a closet or it could be a mansion; this choice is yours – because it is determined by the manner and degree in which you choose to surrender your life *to* Him and live your life *for* Him.

Do you choose to surrender (lay down) your life in order to be adopted into the house of God as a dwelling place? Do you desire to experience the presence of the Lord in your life? Do you desire to experience angelic activity in your life? Is there anything in this world that remotely compares to the spiritual reality that awaits us – by going all in – to attain everything by grace through faith, from glory to glory, on earth as it is in heaven, for the sake of Jesus?

Heaven (capital "H") is one of three permanent places in the kingdom of God, yet the kingdom of heaven (small 'h') is not so much a place, per se – as it is a spiritual reality and a state of being in relationship with the Lord – whereby we are living, abiding, and dwelling in oneness with the Lord even as the glory of the Lord is being revealed in us and through us – right now.

Why wait for eternity… when you can live it now!!!

If Jesus is in you, then heaven is also in you, so why do our doctrines teach us we are going to Heaven when we die – when in fact – by faith, we are in the Lord's presence already even now.

We are earthen vessels created to host His presence – and we are gateways created to release His presence upon the earth into the world around us and into the lives of others "near at hand." So, then, shall we continue to attend conferences and revival meetings and Sunday church in order to enter into His presence, or do we take His presence with us and shift the atmosphere by hosting heaven and the presence of the Holy Spirit in our heart to invade this world and reclaim it with every step we take. (I am not telling anyone to stop attending church or revivals, but know this: when you live this way, you are taking heaven with you for one reason: to shift the atmosphere as a representative of heaven with an open heaven… wherever you go). In doing so, we advance the kingdom of God with the reality of the kingdom of heaven dwelling within us – one step at a time. We are overcomers and occupiers for His dominion. We are overcoming darkness with light! This is who we are.

Jesus placed angels and a sword to guard the Way to the Tree of Life. Now, therefore, "guard your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus" (Phil. 4:7), for the kingdom of heaven is at hand!

Now, therefore, rejoice in this: the kingdom of heaven is '*dianoigo'* – thoroughly and completely open, made possible entirely by Christ's work upon the cross. The veil was rent in two, '*anothen' – from top* to bottom, and now heaven is completely open to anyone who has "entered in." Stephen saw heaven in his mind '*dianoigo'* completely opened, and the two disciples on the road to Emmaus had their minds '*dianoigo'* completely opened by the Lord Jesus Himself. When your mind has been '*dianoigo'* thoroughly opened, there is, therefore, an open heaven above you – continuously – and an open heaven within you to release heaven wherever you are!

Read that again. When this paradigm has taken root in your mind, revelation truth will enable you to think this way, walk in the truth and overcome all obstacles preventing you from establishing the kingdom of heaven – on earth.

Many are standing outside of this truth, not preferring to enter in – and this is their choice – but heaven is completely open to us when we have made a firm, declarative decision in our mind – with repentance, through faith, by grace, to believe and trust Jesus. Whether you decide to "enter in" – or not – the choice is yours.

Beloved, I am not trying to teach a gospel that prevents people from entering heaven; on the contrary, I am teaching truth whereby we may confidently approach the throne of grace with saving faith and refer to God as "Abba, Father" and Jesus as "my Lord, my Brother, my Friend." Your temple has an outer court and an inner court and the most holy place where the presence of God dwells. Seek and find this place in your heart where the Lord dwells, then establish your heart as a permanent dwelling place where the Lord abides continuously.

The Lord has invited everyone into His court where there is a banquet table being prepared for those who have "entered in," yet somehow, some who attend this banquet are seemingly unprepared to remain because they are not wearing the wedding garment of a bride (Matt. 22:12). Are you ready to attend? This is not a teaching about garments or apparel; this is a teaching about having a prepared heart (the inner court) that is in love with Jesus that operates with an open mind toward the things of heaven. The choice is yours. Which court will you be standing in when the trumpet sounds: the outer court or the inner court?

Words simply cannot express how much the Father loves us! O, He loves us; O, how He loves us with a never ending love – regardless of where your soul resides in eternity – but we must be certain of this: the Father will not compromise one *iota* of His Divine justice and mercy for the sake of an impenitent soul.

When God invites us to reason with Him, it is on His terms… He does not intend to enter into a debate with us. There is only one way: His way – the way of Christ. He who loves us sent His Son to die for us – for this reason: so we who are dead may live again… and the forsaken may be saved for the sake of Christ. By grace, through faith, we are His namesake and His inheritance.

Jesus is Lord and King, and we must acknowledge this first and foremost!

It is all about Jesus – and God gets the glory!

There is only one thing missing thus far in the transition from the church age to the kingdom age: angelic activity! In the last days, there will be numerous reports of angelic encounters and heavenly visitations. And yes, numerous reports are already beginning to come in from those who have entered in. I am sensing in my spirit that an internet news station will be devoted entirely to reporting such spirit-normal activity happening around the world – for encouraging the saints and for building up the body of Christ – with Christ as the head of His church.

The Body of Christ

Many of us were raised within the Catholic tradition with many sacraments, including first communion. We were taught the wafer is representative of Christ's body and, by partaking in this sacrament, Christ enters into us. Nothing could be farther from the truth in the scriptures.

When you acknowledge Jesus as your Lord, your spirit and body become joined with Him… and now "you" are the body of Christ… to continue His conquest of this demonic world.

Through faith in Christ, we become "one in spirit" with Him and the continuous working of the Holy Spirit in us – sanctifies us and transforms us by the renewing of our mind to operate in oneness with Christ who abides within us. Christ is dwelling within everyone – even before our profession of faith – but when we declare our sovereign allegiance to Him whereby He stands as the Door of our heart and says, "Come," "Enter into My rest" and "Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me," our heart becomes a permanent dwelling place where Christ abides.

In this sovereign act of obedience to Christ, we enter into a covenant with Him, we render ourselves "dead" to the former life we lived according to all of its many cares and worries for "self" and we declare Him "Lord" over us. We entered into a divine relationship with Christ who now sits as Lord, Master and King upon the throne of our heart. Once we get off this throne, and exalt Jesus Christ back onto His rightful place, then a spiritually unique thing happens: we are made anew (alive again) – and angels in heaven thunderously rejoice.

This "transaction" is best described by the Apostle Paul:

> " I have been crucified with Christ; it is no longer I who live, but *Christ lives in me*; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me" (Gal. 2:20).
>
> "And you *He made alive*, who were dead in trespasses and sins, [2] in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience, [3] among whom also we all once conducted ourselves in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, just as the others. [4] But God, who is rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, [5] even when we were dead in trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved), [6] and raised us up together, and *made us sit together* in the heavenly places *in Christ Jesus*" (Eph. 2:1-5)
>
> "Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into death, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even *so we also* should walk in newness of life" (Rom. 6:4).

Through faith in Christ, we were crucified with Him, then we were buried with Him in baptism, whereby we were immersed into His life, and then we were raised up into newness of life according to the Spirit and made alive **– *together*** with Christ – to live in communion with Him. It is now "His life" in "this body" and both belong to Him. Once we render ourselves dead to our former life of sovereignty in our "flesh of self," we who were dead are "made alive again" so Christ – who dwells in us – can live through us in holy communion *with* Him. And now… your redeemed body is the body of Christ… and the kingdom of God is working within you (Luke 17:21) to manifest Christ in this physical body (that was once yours but is now His) upon the earth as a continuous work of the Spirit while Jesus rules from Heaven on His throne – in glory.

"You" are one member of the body of Christ. It isn't mystical… it's a work of grace by the Spirit.

It is no longer about "the self of you" because you were rendered dead – and then made alive again! It is all about Christ in you on account of faith in Jesus Christ – and God gets the glory!

Before I came to Christ, I thought this body belonged to me, but since I surrendered all to follow Christ and rendered myself dead, this body is now the sovereign property of Christ. I did not know it then, but it always did (1 Cor. 6:19). My eternal soul remains within this earthen vessel called flesh and bones, but this body rightfully belongs to Christ. If I am true to the teachings of Christ, then this body is now the "body of Christ," and the Spirit will join (knit me) together with other sanctified saints who are living in their "body of Christ" to build it up into "the church" of Jesus Christ who is the head of His Church.

So, let me ask you: what have wafers got to do with any of this???

And I ask: have we truly been baptized into Christ's death such that our body belongs to Him?

When we participate in communion on Sunday, we have much to reflect upon. If we, who are called according to His name and have made an abiding place for Christ in us… but have unconfessed sin or trespasses that we have committed (including omissions) – then we must call to mind these offenses and ask forgiveness before we even consider putting our hand forward to dip our bread into the communion cup of Christ in the likeness of Judas. When we agreed to enter into a covenant agreement with Christ (the cup of the New Covenant), the dividing wall of separation was removed and we entered into a "oneness relationship" with Christ. If you dip your wafer into the cup without seeking forgiveness and repentance, then you are dipping into the cup of judgment – and the Spirit of Grace will hold you in contempt!

Eating and drinking the body and blood of Jesus is a meaningless sacrament… unless our communion with Christ provokes us and compels us to become more like Jesus. If we partake of the Lord's Supper by eating His flesh and drinking His blood by celebrating Eucharist, yet refuse to become more like Him, then "what's" the point? Oneness is the point of communion! Communion comes from the root word '*koinos*' (having in common) that results in '*koinonia*' (fellowship with God) with those aligned with God through faith in Jesus Christ – and are becoming "one body" in oneness of the Spirit.

You are what you eat! You are what you think! You become… what you focus on!

We are gateways… whatever we put into us is supposed to change us and transform us into the thing we consume. When we ingest the Truth of God (Jesus), we should begin to resemble Him.

The Apostle Paul had a manifest encounter with the risen Christ whereby he was taught by the Lord Himself [14] about the Lord's Supper from the perspective of Christ:

> "For I received from the Lord that which I also delivered to you: that the Lord Jesus on the same night in which He was betrayed took bread; [24] and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said, "Take, eat; this is My body which is broken for you; do this ***in remembrance of Me***." [25] In the same manner He also took the cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in My blood. This do, as often as you drink it, ***in remembrance of Me***." [26] For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death till He comes. [27] Therefore whoever eats this bread or drinks this cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. [28] But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of the bread and drink of the cup. [29] For he who eats and drinks in an unworthy manner eats and drinks judgment to himself, not ***discerning the Lord's body***. [30] For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep. [31] For if we would judge ourselves, we would not be judged. [32] But when we are judged, we are chastened by the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world" (1 Cor. 11:23-32).

Your body is "the Lord's body" when you profess faith in Christ and He abides in you, so how can we continue to eat and drink judgment on ourselves by not properly discerning this truth?

[14] The Apostle Paul was not one of the Twelve Disciples at the Last Supper, so his experience regarding this event was a supernatural revelation by Christ Himself many years later. (See post-resurrection Christophany #13).

We were created as earthen vessels to host His presence, and this body of flesh and bones now belongs to Christ whereby He manifests Himself in the earth with your "former" body which you sovereignly surrendered to Him through faith. This body is being united to "other" bodies of Christ to establish His church in the earth. And the works we do in the flesh are His works according to His workmanship and His grace for His glory because they are done "in the Lord's body" and "in His name." This earthen vessel is just a temporary temple and utensil for the Lord Jesus to continue His work upon the earth – through gateways of grace called men. We were created to be utensils, being sanctified by grace through faith, that were purposed before the beginning to be used as instruments of worship to worship Jesus who calls all men to be imitators of Him and live according to His way.

This is so simple – yet how could we have become so blind? This, my friends, is the power of sin which blinds us to the spiritual reality of darkness all around us which prevents us from perceiving the spiritual reality of God's kingdom around us, Christ in us – our hope of glory, and God's glory in the earth that is waiting for the sons of God to be revealed.

When we manifest "Christ in us" –
we are manifesting the kingdom of heaven through us –
and thus, we are now "maranatha"
the future and current visitation of the Lord on earth –
through gateways of grace called: men.

Sin has blinded us from the true meaning of communion – and baptism – and worship – because the prince of darkness does not want us to perceive the reality of heaven that surrounds us even now. ***Satan does not want Christ manifested in victory – through gateways called men***.

Who We Are "Already"

We are surrounded by a worldly reality that oftentimes clouds our perception and understanding regarding who we really are – as spiritual beings having a human experience. Once we lose our

focus on Christ, then we slowly shift our focus onto self – and other things. This world wants to convince us that what we see is all there is, and we have a deceiver who is relentlessly telling us we are "less than," but the Lord of love and grace wants to remind us to keep our eyes focused on Him and we will see the truth – and we will abide in the Truth.

> "But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you" (Matt. 6:33).

Consider the temptation of Jesus by Satan in the wilderness… everything was created by Jesus for Himself and everything already belongs to Jesus, but Satan tempted Him by saying, "Worship me and I *will deliver to you* authority, kingdoms and their glory" (Luke 4:5-7). However, this seems to contradict what Jesus told His disciples, "All things have been delivered to Me by My Father" (Matt. 11:27), but there is no conflict at all… if you comprehend authority.

Satan was tempting Jesus to do something in order to get something that already belonged to Him – and Satan did the same thing to Eve in the garden: "Your eyes will be open and you will be like God, knowing good and evil" (Gen. 3:4). Satan was tempting Eve to do something (violate God's command) in order to deceive her into becoming something she already was. Eve was created by Jesus as an "*elohim*, like God, lacking little of God," and likewise, we were also created as "*elohims*, lacking little of God, being crowned with glory and honor" (Psa. 8:5; 82:6), but Satan's trick is to deceive us to think otherwise. Jesus confirmed this (John 10:34, 35) and God even told Moses, "I have made you as [*like*] God to Pharaoh" (Ex. 7:1), but Satan's first trick of deception is always to trick us into thinking we are not something… we already are.

Feelings of insecurity and inferiority are Satan's weapons to make us think we are… less-than.

And he is doing the same thing to you and me; he is trying to get us to believe we are not something we already are – and furthermore, he is trying to convince us that we are something which we are not, even as something less than. If we do not know who we are from a heavenly perspective, then we will believe anything the enemy tries to sell us. God did not change the way He felt about Eve after she sinned against Him, but her sin affected the way she perceived herself. God loves us unconditionally, and we must learn to accept this truth regarding who we are, regardless of what has happened to us… in order to embrace the spiritual reality that already resides within us.

It doesn't seem to make sense why we struggle on this planet to remember who we are when the truth is all around us. Humans are not like any other animal. We have superior intellect and we are not limited by instinctive natural programming; we have free will, we are able to love and be loved, and we are able to do whatever we can think or imagine (Gen. 11:6). So, if we are more-than, then why do we feel "less-than?" And this is the point: the truth of who you are can become veiled by sin and our emotions. We have been deceived to believe a lie yet this truth buried deep within our soul has been taken prisoner within emotional walls of fear, remorse, regret, guilt and self loathing. We condemn ourselves because we have been convinced by the enemy that we are "less-than" – and now even our own thoughts condemn us.

Eve was tricked to believe a lie and in this, she adopted three ungodly characteristics:

- Insecurity – you are not
- Inferiority – you are less than
- Insignificance – you will never be

Once we have believed the lie, the Deceiver will keep chipping away at our identity according to who we are in Christ. The reason we struggle with all manner of phobia, paranoia, mental illness and self-defeating ridicule and condemnation is because we forgot who we are. In order to feel better about ourselves, we begin to strive

and overcompensate with perfectionist performance and identity enhancement programs… and we are oftentimes not even aware we are doing it.

When I was a young Christian, one of the first words I heard from God was: "Why do you strive?" Twenty-eight years later, I eventually learned what this meant. I did not know who I was, so I struggled with performance orientation by striving to do things in order to be pleasing to my Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. I was pleasing to Him already – and I still am, but my terminal insecurity and toxic shame prevented me from accepting "who" I was according to He who abides within me. My year-long search to remember who I was resulted in an epiphany when I heard His voice tell me: "You are My beloved." I still struggle with insecurity, thoughts of inferiority, and the sin of negativity (stinking thinking), but this one thing is certain: I am no longer insignificant because my significance is determined not by who I am, nor because of what I've done, but because of Who He is. My who is found in Who. Christ is my relevance and I get my identity from Him!

Read the lyrics from this contemporary Christian song: "Not because of what I've done, but because of Who You are; not because of who I am, but because of what You've done."

We are all on a sojourn to remember who we are. This journey is experienced one step at a time to draw us closer into oneness with Christ and to sanctify us to become His likeness. We really need to fully comprehend who we are according to He who made us as His image bearers, to know and comprehend how great the Father's love is toward us – and that nothing can separate us from the love of God – except doubt and unbelief. The enemy is a defeated foe and he only has one weapon: to deceive us with lies.

Therefore, let the truth abide in you and begin to believe who you really are; you are an image bearer. You were created for His glory and for this reason He crowned you with glory and honor. This truth will push away the sinful thoughts you have about

yourself, as well as feelings of insecurity, inferiority and insignificance. You are beautiful and wonderful, not just because of who you are, but because of He who abides in you. Jesus came as the Truth to testify to the truth so that we may live according to our original mission, as image bearers.

> "But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord" (2 Cor. 3:18)

When we look in the mirror, we need to see beyond the veil of our humanity to see the spirit-man within us that was created in His likeness. We are being transformed – one step at a time, to believe the truth that resides with us – and one step at a time, to allow the glory of God to be revealed in us and through us as a work of His grace in us – for His glory. The glory of God is in us and can be revealed through us – by our reflection in a mirror, as in the eyes of a small child. And this is why the enemy hates us and the world hates us because we are not of this world; our Father is in heaven and our hope and our future is found in Christ as He abides in us! As we become the likeness of Christ, we are beholding the righteousness of Christ in us as a testimony against the enemy.

Truly, whatever we behold, we become (see Joshua 1:8, Romans 12:2, and 2 Corinthians 3:18).

The Lord wants to manifest His character in all of us so that the working of His power may flow through us, by grace through faith, whereby we establish His manifest presence upon the earth. We are vessels (tabernacles) for His habitation, we are partakers of grace to operate as gateways and conduits of grace for this world, and we are partners in the gospel to speak the truth and to declare the sovereignty of our King, Jesus Christ, to a dead and dying loveless, merciless world.

The time has come for us to stop living in regret! Stop living in fear!

When our eyes look backward over the bad things we've done or have happened to us, then we are unable to look forward; we cannot advance! God is never looking back over us; He is looking at us, hoping and expecting us "to get it" (comprehend the truth) and "move on." We cannot change the past, but if we live in a past surrounded by fear, guilt and regret, then we cannot advance forward into the promises that He has prepared for those who believe. This is not psycho-babel to alter your thought patterns to turn away from negative thinking; this is the truth: to move away from the sin of negativity and to embrace the reality of Christ alive in you. It is no longer you who lives – it is Christ living in you (Gal. 2:20). The Lord of heaven and earth is living in you – through faith.

Jesus wants us to see ourselves for who we are; we are the sons of God, having been sent to earth as the children of God for one season in eternity – as sons of men, and through faith we will return to Him and occupy our original position as sons of God, as judges and magistrates and the mighty ones of God, to have dominion over His works in the earth.

When we live life from this perspective, we are able to see the Lord and perceive His truth from His perspective; we are able to know who we are and what He wants us to do; and we will be able to see what is happening in heaven and release it on earth. We are kingdom bearers and occupiers… who were sent to occupy earth with the atmosphere of heaven. You are living with His presence within you, so the next time you look in the mirror, consider this: you are looking at the face of God who dwells in you.

This is a heavenly paradigm shift to embrace the true reality of who you are – from the inside-out.

Stop striving to be who you already are; this is the trick of the deceiver.

Stop trying to be good enough; you are already good, but sometimes we make mistakes. When mistakes happen, He takes

our mess and it becomes our message. We can't make ourselves better than we already are. Even in the moment of our greatest calamity when we feel it can't possibly get any worse, that is when the Lord tells us gently, as a small quiet whisper in our mind, "You are good enough, for Me." "I created you and it is for this moment that I reveal Myself to you. In this moment of brokenness and despair, this is when I choose to come and reveal Myself to you. You can't be any better than you already are to earn My love. I will always love you. You will never be good enough – because my grace is sufficient for you – and My power is perfected in weakness. Turn to Me."

The Lord created us upright and very good, so walk in this truth.

Stop beating yourself up with self condemnation; you must not do Satan's work for him. We have an enemy who is our adversary, so stop doing his job for him. Make it more difficult for the devil by recognizing your weakness and failure when you sin, and then ask the Lord to forgive you and simply move on. *Kabash* the darkness, disregard it – and move on! Satan wants to keep us held captive to our weakness in the flesh by keeping our eyes on our deeds done in the flesh, so look toward heaven and give thanks, because regardless of your situation, trust me in this… it could be incredibly worse! God can redeem anything for His glory; even in our worst calamity and our greatest spiritual failure, He can redeem it – if we let Him. God's grace is sufficient for each one of us. Just remember that the Apostle Paul murdered those who loved Christ, but God redeemed him on the road to Damascus. Moses was a murderer, as was King David. God has a plan for each and every one of us; even when we mess up, His plan is still a wonderful glorious plan of grace being revealed in us – when we surrender to it.

How, you may ask yourself, can we move forward with such a heavy burden of regret? Just last week, I made a grievous error and offended my pastor; I was a complete jackalope and my grief consumed me for a week. However, I was able to write this section having been born out of an intense experience of sin, remorse, grief, regret and repentance until, finally, I was the

recipient of God's forgiveness (and my pastor's grace) to bring this word of truth to you. We have all failed miserably at one time or another, so repent – and move on. Why give the enemy a foothold to beat you up just so he can watch you beat yourself up? God gets no glory in this, so, who do you think gets glory when we condemn ourselves? Correct! Our adversary does; the accuser of the brethren gets the glory that rightfully belongs to God. This must stop. It could be worse… lots worse… so bless the Lord and get back on track with praise and thanksgiving as disciples bearing His image.

About a week later, this same grief came upon me once again, so I went for one of my walks through the neighborhood to talk with the Lord about it. As I walked, He reminded me that He had forgiven me, by grace, and the feelings of grief I was experiencing were the attacks of the enemy. So, I took authority over it with the authority Jesus has given me (and all believers as well), and I commanded the spirits of despair, depression, and guilt to leave me and go back to the pit where they came from. Later that day, I spent time in stillness and asked the Lord if there was anything else I needed to repent from. I heard a very small whisper and then I disregarded it. The very next day, as I was pulling weeds in the garden, He reminded me what He said:

"Forgive yourself."

It seems, when it comes to forgiveness, we are the last one to forgive us our sin. The Lord implicitly said that if we do not forgive others, then we will not be forgiven (Luke 6:37). Yet, when it comes to sin and repentance, we must also forgive ourselves or we cannot move on. If there is something or anything that is hindering you from moving forward in faith, then we must release it, and then stand on the Lord's promise to redeem anything. Now, remember this: when the Lord forgives us, He not only forgets it – He forgets it for His sake. The principle of forgiveness is this: when you hang on to unforgiveness, the only person it hurts – is you.

> "I, even I, am He who blots out your transgressions for My own sake; And I will not remember your sins" (Isa. 43:25).

Why does Satan want to keep tearing you down and beating you up? Because he knows who you are and he knows "Who" you represent and… he knows what you are capable of! He will do everything he can to weigh you down with sin, burden you with regret, diminish the truth in you with lies of insecurity, inferiority and insignificance – and trick you to believe you are "less than," faithless, worthless and unworthy of the grace through which you have been forgiven. Why? Because you are a formidable threat to Satan's kingdom of darkness!

Now is the time for believers to live in spirit and in truth, no longer regarding themselves as sinners, but perceiving ourselves as the redeemed of the Lord and the righteousness of God in Christ "Who" dwells in us.

It is all about Jesus – and God gets the glory!

Garments of Heaviness (a dramatization)

As I was praying and meditating upon the message above, this story of our lives was revealed to me within the imagery of a road.

The road of life is one way – with a dashed line down the center to delineate two pathways. The narrow path on the right is called "prescriptive" and the wide path on the left is called "permissive." You can walk along one path or the other, and you can cross over the dashed line from one path to the other; it's your choice. Free will allows this to happen.

Along both sides of the road are shoulders and within these shoulders are rooms that you can step into or step out of. The shoulder on the left is called "sin" and the shoulder on the right is called "grace." You can step into sin and you can step out of sin; because sin is not in you – "it" is something that you choose to step into. Once you have stepped into one room, you can walk in it –

and you can also walk into other rooms from this room as well. It is the same way with grace. You can step into a room and step out of a room – and you can walk from room to room. However, there is one thing about these rooms that you cannot see in the natural… there are garments that are put upon you as you walk in them.

The sin rooms have garments that stay on you even after you have left the room. Repentance enables us to turn back to God when we admit (confess) our sin, but the garments remain upon us until we decide to take them off and lay them at the feet of Jesus. There are garments of bitterness, rejection, pride, insecurity, greed, avarice, covetousness, self-righteousness, resentment, entitlement, belittlement, anger, hatred, bigotry, envy, maliciousness, criticism, gossip, presumption and many similar garments within each of hundreds of rooms. The sin that so easily besets us is like a heavy garment that wants us to come back into the room of sin – and if the garment is still upon us, then our ability to resist temptation is weighed down by this garment as we stumble back into the room. The garments of many rooms are weighty upon us, but we were never intended to carry such heavy burdens. Such is the path of life called "permissive." There is only one antidote for the permissive path; it is called the Way of Christ according to the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, and it requires us to repent, be washed by truth (sanctification) in order to remove the garments of sin, and then walk along the prescriptive path in newness with the power of the Spirit in us to overcome the power and temptation of sin.

The grace rooms are full of life. There are weightless garments of praise in every room – and above each door is a sign that says "God is enthroned on the praises of His people." These garments are weightless and allow us to run and not grow weary. Jesus said, "Take My yoke [garment] upon you, and learn from Me… for My yoke is easy and My burden is light." This is the path called "prescriptive;" it is the path of righteousness and the righteous walk in it.

However, there are times when the righteous trip over the threshold of offence and are found in sin, so it is imperative that

they step out of it quickly, repent, take off that garment and leave it at the feet of Jesus. This is not who you are. Saints need to remember who they are; we are sojourners just passing through; we were never meant to carry these garments – nor wallow in regret. Embrace the grace that surrounds you; abide in it, step in it, walk in it, live it! There may be times when the righteous feel attitudes of bitterness or resentment coming upon them even after we have been washed clean. These are familiar spirits who are weakening your resolve to live victoriously and to walk in the way of Christ, so dust them off (by warfare prayer) and keep your eyes upon Jesus. The only power these spirits have is the power that you give them. Do not believe the lie, or else you empower the liar (Satan).

Yet there are times when the unrighteous walk into grace rooms and feel the power and weightlessness of those garments upon them, but this should not be regarded as salvation. The generosity garment and the do-gooder garment and the volunteer garment and the philanthropy garment make one feel lighter for a while, but these happiness benefits are only temporary because light and darkness have nothing in common. The true joy that comes from walking into these rooms happens upon us when we enter into the first room called love through a Door called Jesus Christ. The decision to open this door is called faith; it's your choice. As we abide in love, where joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, gentleness and self control garments adorn the walls like tapestries, we get the sense that the tribulations of this life are becoming light and momentary afflictions. Again, and I say again, they are light and momentary afflictions compared to the glory being revealed in us. The more garments of righteousness that we put on – enables us to walk in high places and to soar like eagles.

> "In all your ways acknowledge Him and He will direct your path" (Prov. 3:6).
>
> "Therefore we also, since we are surrounded by so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which so easily ensnares us, and let us run with endurance the race that is set before

> us, [2] looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith…" (Heb. 12:1, 2).

Greatly Blessed and Highly Favored

The sister in Christ who told me, "You forgot who you are" is the same person who replies "I am greatly blessed and highly favored" to my "how are you doing" question every time. Indeed, we all are, but many of us – as yet – do not know it.

And I was the same way after having known her for many years. She would spout this phrase and it smacked of arrogance and presumption – until one day, when the Lord told me I was His beloved, then all the blinders came off my eyes, the garments of heaviness were taken off my heart, and my mind received a download of revelation to help me comprehend one thing: I am His beloved. In the twinkling of an eye, in an eternal instant, I knew who I was – again. I am His greatly blessed and highly favored child… an adopted child of the Most High God according to faith in the Son of Man, Jesus Christ. It is from this point of comprehension and understanding that the Lord allowed me to perceive many things from His perspective, including His call upon my life to help all men and women remember who they are – and to comprehend we are His children, even though many have believed lies and hardened their hearts toward Him.

Now is the time for truth. Now is the time for revival. Now is the time for the redeemed of the Lord to rise up and call into account the good in you is by grace alone. For this reason we are remembering who we are, so that we can be who we were created to be: saints for revival!

Imagine this. If you are a pauper living like a pauper, then you will go on believing you are a pauper, but if someone were to come to you one day with a fantastic story about how you were born the son of the king, but you were stolen from him and left abandoned on the doorstep of an unknown house, would you believe it? How did they come by way of this knowledge? How could they

definitively know it was you that was stolen? How, how, and more how? What proof would you require to believe such a wild and fantastic story? What proof, indeed!

Then, the servant who brought you this story leaves the room for just a second only to return through the door with another person who was waiting outside – and in an instant you understand why this servant could recognize 'who' you are because you have the exact same image as the person 'Who' just entered into the room. You are seeing the reflection of your image in the other person. It's your father! He does not have your image, but rather, you have His image. Your image is being revealed to you, and the knowledge and understanding of 'who' you are is now becoming crystal clear; you are not a pauper… you are a son of the King. Your image testifies whose Image you came from, and now it is time to live according to the likeness and character of Him who gave you His image to bear.

The King of glory has come to you through an open '*dianoigo'* gate of heaven and He entered your dwelling place, but truth revealed has yet to be received at this point. Until the pauper decides to walk out of the old room and into a new reality through the Door called Jesus Christ, that person will always believe that they are a pauper, a wretched sinner, a worthless lump of primordial clay and a degenerate man with a sinful nature. However, once the pauper walks through the Door, by grace through faith, all the old garments are then taken away and a regenerate person is revealed as the new man entering into a new paradigm of thought called "the righteousness of Christ" according to grace. The old man no longer exists… forever to be forgotten and never to be remembered like that anymore. Your true image has been revealed and now you have been restored; a royal coat and signet ring have been placed upon you. Now, take your position and be seated with the King of glory in the place He has prepared for you – in heavenly places with Him!

The pauper always was, is becoming, and forever will be a son of the King, initially was, once stolen, then abandoned, but never forgotten, now delivered, and restored to newness of life. This is

who you are – but you forgot who you are. This is who you are! You are His beloved! And the Father loves you more than you will ever know. This relationship is not determined by past circumstances or by situations that have blinded your eyes from seeing the truth, or your heaviness of heart that prevents you from comprehending this truth; it is determined by your willingness to "Hear Him" in your mind, to remember who you are and to believe His truth. How incredibly awesome is that!

However, there is an adversary that wants to destroy us – every last one of us. He knows who you are and he will do whatever it takes to destroy you and kill you. He can neither kill nor create, so his weapon is "deception" whereby some might believe "the lie" to be less than they truly are. I have never felt called to war against Satan, nor do I see demons hiding under every rock, but his antics are really starting to get me fired up, which is why "truth" is so essential in these last days. We are living in a time when the "prince of darkness" (Satan) will deceive many and these darkened souls will wage a hatred war against the people of God who dwell in camps called Judaism and Christianity. They do it for one reason: to annihilate with hatred's power because they are evil. The time to awaken from our slumber – is now!

About 4 months ago, I heard a word from the Lord, but I did not comprehend it until these thoughts came to me. The Lord said to me, "You were torn from heaven." Now, I fully understand, not with '*ginosko'* knowing but with '*oida'* relational and positional comprehension. And, so, I write, that you may also understand and comprehend how great the mystery of man is. You were sent to earth as His emissary and representative of heaven; you were stolen from heaven by a thief in the night and left abandoned without any knowledge of 'who' you are or where you came from. And it was for this reason that Christ came as the Way, Truth and Life – to help us remember who we really are – and to show us the way back to the Father. Heaven is not a place, per se – it is a state of being in God's presence wherever you are. God put eternity in your heart and the kingdom of heaven is at hand, so reach out and

open the Door of your heart called Jesus – and enter in. Heaven awaits!

We are alive in human bodies, but this is not 'who' we are. We are sojourners who were sent to earth to have an earthly experience and have dominion over the earth, but the thief of darkness stole us from heaven (which is in your heart) and deceived us to believe lies (as in the Garden), and now we need to remember the truth concerning who we are so as to have Life eternal – again. Being alive and having life are two separate concepts. Our bodies are alive, but Life is only found and experienced with Christ Jesus who is the Life. He alone is our everything – and in Him we become everything He created us to be. When we abide in Him, we take upon ourselves His image and likeness, and when Christ abides in us, He becomes our hope of glory.

Jesus only, and Christ alone.

Faith is not just about believing – it is about abiding – and living according to what you believe.

By our fruit we are known for what we are and whose we are. Are you an image bearer who is reflecting the image of Jesus Christ? Are you being transformed by the renewing of your mind to become the likeness of Christ upon the earth? Look at your life and examine the fruit yourself. Is this who you want to be for all eternity? This is not a story about living in perfection; this is a story about remembering who you are in order to be who you already are.

The choice is yours alone. Which side of the path do you want to walk on – and what room do you want to live in: life eternal or tormented life. These are the only two options, because when we die, the pathway becomes a giant chasm separating one side from the other. Anyone who tells you there is a third option cannot produce this concept in the scriptures or in the teachings of Christ. Jesus Christ Himself told us there are only two kingdoms, two choices, two eternal realities, but only One Way, the path of Christ. The spirit of religion wants many to believe a lie that results in

eternal damnation because the spirit of religion does not love you, nor does it care about you, nor does it care about what you choose to believe – it only wants to prevent you from believing the truth… and it begins this deception by hiding your true identity from you. It reminds us over and over what we did: we are wretched sinners. But the Spirit of truth wants to remind us who we are: His beloved. Denominational Christians do not go to heaven because of 'what' they are; only the followers of Jesus get to join Him in the kingdom of heaven because of who they are; and they are known by Him because they have a personal relationship with Him, and thus, they are invited to the banquet table because they are actively and attentively listening for the sound of His voice when He calls them by name. Who Jesus is – is all that matters.

We have all forgotten who we are, but now the time has come for us to put aside childish differences and denominational entitlements to know the truth and walk in the truth. I am not asking anyone to abandon their denomination; I am simply inviting you to know the truth and to live accordingly. The church is just as organic as men; change comes from within and the Holy Spirit's wind of change has already begun to blow mightily within every denomination. The institutional church needs to die in order to be reborn as the spotless Bride of Christ – with lamps full of divine oil called love, grace and truth, and to lay aside their ornate glory so as to magnify the Lord of Glory, Jesus Christ.

> "For the law was given through Moses, ***but grace and truth came through Jesus Christ***" (John 1:17).

We need to comprehend who Jesus is… and get back to comprehending who we are!

> "What is man that You are mindful of him, and the son of man [small 's'] that You visit him?" (Psa. 8:4). "Lord, what is man, that You take knowledge of him? Or the son of man, that You are mindful of him?" (Psa. 144:3).

By now, you may be able to perceive this question regarding "what is man" as something veiled. However, when we ask the same question slightly differently, from God's perspective, then, "Who is man that You should be mindful of him?" Much in every regard… "You are My beloved," and "I blessed you" and the Lord's desire for us is to return home. The Lord will even make a way in the wilderness just so we can be home – again.

You Are Blessed of God

When the Lord created man, He blessed man and commanded man to be fruitful and multiply. Through one man (Adam), all men have been blessed; through one man's sin, we have all been affected by sin and were sent out of the Garden, and through one Man's righteousness (Jesus), we are all being made righteous – again, whereby, we can "enter in" again, and when Jesus returns for His beloved, we will all rejoice in His coming.

Many of us struggle with the idea of being "blessed of God" because we are looking at all of our circumstances, situations, failures and shortcomings – many of which are not good. However, these circumstances do not reflect who you are – unless you let them "represent" who you are. You are a representative of heaven, as a member of the host of earth (Gen. 2:1), and your identity is being revealed, not according to what you've done, but according to what you are: an image bearer. If you are His, then this is Whose you are – and nothing can ever separate you from the love of God in Christ Jesus. You are His beloved; you are greatly blessed and highly favored.

The word 'blessed' has an intrinsic connotation that is quite often overlooked from the pulpit of man.

The Hebrew word '*barak*' is often translated "bless," but it can also mean "to salute." It is a benefit that is bestowed upon us. Can you see Jesus, standing in front of Peter as he makes his bold proclamation of Jesus as the Christ, who then says to Peter, "Blessed are you, Simon, bar Jonah." Can you see the Lord's hand raised high in joyful salute as if to say, "you got it, you got it, the

Spirit of My Father told you and you heard His voice and now you know the truth!"

Boy, I would have loved to have been a spectator in heaven when this happened, to see all the angels and living beings jumping for joy, high-fiving one another, giving glory to God, because now, finally, after thousands of years, the truth has come forward from the mouth of a man. Jesus is Lord and Christ. Hallelujah!!!

And the same is true for you and me. When we transition from whatever we were to become who we were meant to be, true believers and followers and disciples of Jesus, can you imagine heaven dancing over us with rejoicing, and can you imagine the Father being so proud of us in this moment.

"To put it even more plainly, when God blesses us, He is bestowing His virtue and favor upon us. The blessing is a gift from God and it is given to us because He loves us – not because we have to perform or attempt to be perfect in our own strength to receive it. A gift is to be received – not earned." [15]

In the case of Abraham (Gen. 12:2-3), the Lord blessed us so we may be a blessing to others, as well as a blessing to all nations of the earth (Gen. 18:18; 22:18; 28:14). We are more than we appear to be and we are here to do more than we can possibly imagine. For this to happen, the Lord will bless us with a "benefit" bestowed upon us (His favor) whereby His plans may be accomplished in us and through us.

The Paradigm Shift in Perspective

Earlier in this chapter, I talked about how Jacob experienced heaven in his mind with a ladder reaching up from earth into heaven, with angels ascending and descending. When we open our mind to the truth of this spiritual reality, our soul then becomes a completely open gateway toward a completely open heaven.

[15] Source unknown.

As I was worshipping one night, I saw an image (vision) with understanding. As I was peering into my heart to see this reality, I saw a very small door, smaller – and smaller yet, but when I opened this door, it opened into an enormous infinite space that I instantly knew was heavenly. Such a small door in our heart is the portal through which we "enter in" to an infinite, eternal reality. This spiritual reality is not governed by space, place or dimension; it goes out, everywhere, in all directions, without any boundaries, where spiritual "big bangs" occur every millisecond within every heart, with limitless wonder and splendor. And then, when I stepped back from this vision, I saw a multitude of doors along a wall that were all able to be opened toward heaven; these doors represented the hearts of many people who also entered in. These are the doorways of conviction whereby the Holy Spirit guides us to the Door of our salvation, Jesus Christ – and then, once we have accepted His conditions of faith and opened the Door of Christ, we enter into a personal relationship with Him, and then the journey toward the next door begins: the process of sanctification… where yet another door awaits.

So, when we open our mind to the truth of this spiritual reality, our soul then becomes an open gateway toward a completely open heaven whereby we can freely receive the abundance of everything that heaven has to offer. The love and truth of God is poured into our hearts through faith (Rom. 5:5), and then, after this abundance is poured into our "new" heart, it then arises into our mind where "the renewing of the mind" sanctification process initiates the "greater works" program for the kingdom. This is not something we must wait to experience; it can happen right now, wherever you are. Jesus did not tell us we could have greater pleasures and storehouses of treasures in this life so that we enjoy earth to build our own comfortable happiness kingdom; He told us we will live this life for Him and we will do greater *works* than Jesus to build ***His*** kingdom… on earth as it is in heaven!

Salvation, as a conviction by the Holy Spirit, begins with the heart, and then tangible connections are made within our mind to begin the sanctification process. The renewing of our mind by regeneration (washing) with truth, by the Spirit of truth, we are

transformed into grace-filled, life-giving, God-loving, Christ-serving, kingdom-building mighty men and women of God who are called according to His purpose – having been activated for divine service – for His good pleasure. And those who persevere, overcome and remain faithful will enter into a glorious rest, by God's grace, to receive an eternal inheritance in the kingdom of heaven.

Focus your eyes on Jesus – and set your minds of things eternal, not on worldly cares.

We are, and always have been, kingdom builders. We are master craftsmen who were sent to build His kingdom for His glory. We are dominion bearers who were sent to invade, occupy and advance the kingdom of heaven for His glory. It is for this reason I write these things, that we may know the exceeding greatness of His holy call upon our lives, not to live for self, but to live as Christ upon the earth, for His sake, for His namesake, and for His kingdom.

It's all about Jesus – and God gets the glory!

The Positive Choice

There are times in our lives when we are forced to challenge certain perspectives upon which we base our entire life, especially when our lives become unmanageable. We may not be aware of why we think and act as we do, but certain actions will make known our roots by the fruit we produce.

Many years ago, a spiritual hunger began growing within me. I immersed myself in the scriptures in order to find peace and happiness for my life according to God's grace. As a result, my faith walk became stronger and my confident trust in God grew. I was experiencing the peace and joy of the Lord, but I still felt as if a deeper peace and joy was missing.

My faith was missing something: a blessed assurance. I confessed

to some friends that I did not feel blessed, but they just couldn't understand why. This was because I never felt blessed. You see, I grew up with negative comments, and then I harbored negative thoughts, so my perception about me was negative; it was like a dark cloud hanging over me. I knew the Lord loved me because Jesus loves everyone unconditionally, but that did not mean He liked me. Not to worry; I held myself in contempt because I didn't like me either.

Then it happened. On March 15, 2013, I experienced the presence of the Lord and then my perspective changed. I eventually came to realize my underlying problem: the lens of my life was negative. Even though I desperately wanted to think good things, I just could not see my life through a lens with a positive perspective. ***The root of my problem was the sin of negativity***. As I was about to do comparative word studies for 'worry' and 'blessed,' the Holy Spirit intervened. He said, "Write negative next to worry and write positive next to blessed. There are two accounts. Which one are you going to believe? Now move on."

And then I remembered the story of Jericho. Ten scouts from Israel went to spy on Jericho; eight returned with a negative report and two with a positive report. They also had a choice; which report were they going to believe?

A small, still voice then said, "Are you going to focus on the weeds or the flowers in your life?" Jesus did not come to condemn me (negative), but to save me (positive); that I may have life… and life abundantly! This was positively good news indeed.

It is not about whether the glass is half full or half empty. Those are personal perspectives. I've learned this: be thankful you have a glass and rejoice whether you have water in it or not.

We all have a choice: either we focus our life on negative problems or we focus on our blessings. When we focus on the negative, eight things happen: 1) we believe the false report and thus reject the positive word that all things work together for the good; 2) we have a difficult time recognizing and appreciating goodness; 3) we

begin to doubt God's goodness and lose confidence in Him; 4) we rob ourselves of the peace, joy and happiness that results from trusting God with our lives; 5) we diminish and often reject the gifts that God has given us; 6) we focus more on worry than God, which is a form of idolatry; 7) we fail to see and experience God in the moment; and 8) we rob God of the glory due Him. Such a person was I; blinded by negative self-consciousness and unaware of the good that surrounded me – and also dwelled in me.

We all struggle sometimes with negative thoughts, but I finally learned *not* to focus on them, because… ***whatever we focus on – gets bigger***. The blessed assurance of faith is this: God is in control and our lives ultimately result in a positive outcome when we place our trust in Him. Yes, situations and circumstances may appear difficult, perhaps even hopeless, but a positive perspective allows us to be thankful for all things, all circumstances, and all situations because Jesus Christ is our all in all. My life's focus has been saved by grace and is now being transformed by the renewing of my mind.

> "Blessed is the man whose trust is in the Lord, whose confidence is in Him" (Jeremiah 17:7).
>
> "This is the day that the Lord has made; let us rejoice and be glad in it" (Psalm 118:24).

We Need A New Heart

It doesn't matter who you are or how well you have lived your life; the issue at hand is goodness, righteousness, newness – and we all need a new heart.

For some of us, we have been at this place several times: we have touched the door, turned the doorknob and peeked through the crack, but we never entered in. It is only when we have made a firm decision, having been thoroughly persuaded and convinced through faith, that we are able to enter in – and – experience the miraculous. In an instant, we are given a new heart and the

sanctification process to renew our mind begins. The miracle of faith must happen to us – from the inside out.

> "I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you; I will take the heart of stone out of your flesh and give you a heart of flesh. [27] I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you will keep My judgments and do them. (Ezek. 36:26, 27).

Many of us have encountered the place in life where our lives crumbled, became unmanageable, and yes, totally wrecked. And many of us can blame ourselves for creating this situation, but the truth be known, these things were allowed to happen in order to take you to the door, once again, and enter in. It may be the result of your personal sin, someone else's sin, a family sin, a heritage sin, a generational sin or perhaps a national sin, so, call it whatever it is, but either way, you need to be at a place of "ending" your former life so that you can walk in newness of life according to the Spirit.

You may think this _____ (fill in the blank) is the worst thing that has ever happened to you, and perhaps it is, but now an opportunity is being given to you, by grace, to enter into a new paradigm (thought process) through faith and to live as you were meant to live – as a spiritual being. In this moment, not only are we given a new heart – we are also given a new spirit. I don't know how this happens or what it looks like, but I know how it feels – and it is totally awesome and amazing. The very thing that you thought was crushing you and killing you is now the very opportunity for you to enter in – and begin life anew, in Christ.

Enter "In" The Door

There are many things about the kingdom which are veritably upside down and inside out. For example, I was led to faith in Christ and was told I had to invite Christ into my life, and although this colloquialism is still appropriate for the intent and purpose of drawing people into faith, the scriptures are quite clear: Jesus is the

door – and we must enter in. We do not invite Jesus into our heart on our terms, but rather, He invites us "into" Himself on His terms. Let me show you several scriptures which lead to one conclusion: Jesus is the door of your heart and He stands there – waiting – for you to exit lordship of your life to enter into newness of life "in Him."

The good shepherd enters the sheepfold "by the door." Only one door signifies there is only one true way in or out of the sheepfold. Now, it is for the Shepherd that the Doorkeeper (the Holy Spirit) opens this Door who now calls His own sheep by name and they hear His voice – and He leads them – from out of a worldly reality into a spiritual reality (John 10:1-3; Eph. 2:18).

Jesus is in the *sheepfold* (in general terms, in this world, but not of it), and now Jesus is presenting Himself to sheep as the "*door of the sheep*" (on an individual basis); at this point, we can clearly see that Jesus is the door of your heart.

This next point is very important: Jesus did not come into your heart because you invited Him in, but rather, He invited you into the midst of where He already is – in your heart. Jesus is God – and God is everywhere – so Jesus was waiting in your heart all this time for you to seek and find Him. How presumptuous of us to think we offer God an invitation to do something for us, as if we can tell God what to do. Jesus is always inviting us to come to Him, not vice versa. Jesus is inviting us to come – through the Door – "into" Him.

> "***Come to Me***, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest" (Matt. 11:28).
>
> "But you are not willing to ***come to Me*** that you may have life" (John 5:40).
>
> "Then Jesus said to His disciples, "If anyone desires *to come after Me*, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me" (Matt. 16:24).

"Jesus said, "Let the little children ***come to Me***, and do not forbid them; for of such is the kingdom of heaven" (Matt. 19:14).

"But why do you call Me 'Lord, Lord,' and not do the things which I say? [47] Whoever **comes to *Me***, and hears My sayings and does them, I will show you whom he is like: [48] He is like a man building a house, who dug deep and laid the foundation on the rock. And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently against that house, and could not shake it, for it was founded on the rock. [49] But he who heard and did nothing is like a man who built a house on the earth without a foundation, against which the stream beat vehemently; and immediately it fell. And the ruin of that house was great" (Luke 96:46-49).

"All that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and the one who ***comes to Me*** I will by no means cast out" (John 6:37).

"No one can ***come to Me*** unless the Father who sent Me draws him; and I will raise him up at the last day. It is written in the prophets, 'And they shall all be taught by God.' Therefore everyone who has heard and learned from the Father ***comes to Me***" (John 6:44, 45). "And He said, "Therefore I have said to you that no one can ***come to Me*** unless it has been granted to him by My Father" (John 6:65).

"Jesus said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. ***No one comes to the Father except through Me***" (John 14:6).

Jesus is already in your midst (always was and is) and He is offering you the opportunity to enter through the door He put in your heart to lead you out of a worldly reality so as to enter into His spirit-based reality – by grace, through faith (John 10:7-10).

Jesus will lead the sheep of His sheepfold and they will go in and out (through various places and gates) and find pasture. Jesus always leads His sheep to green pastures and still waters for two reasons: to restore our soul (Psalm 23) and to have life abundantly.

Next, Jesus tells us He will take care of us and risk His life for us because "we are His as we abide in Him." We abide "in" Him – as He abodes in us! This is a marvelous mystery, indeed! He is protecting us because we are abiding in Him; He will never abandon us and no one can snatch us from out of His hand. And when the wolf comes, the Good Shepherd will not flee, and His sheep will not be scattered. "I know My sheep and I am known by My own" (v.14) is an indication of how well the sheep and the Shepherd know one another in a love and trust relationship – ***and they are one with each other when being attacked***. Jesus contrasts this with some people still in the pasture, who claim to be sheep of the Shepherd, but Jesus tells them:

> "But you do not believe, because you are not of My sheep. My sheep hear My voice, and I know them and they follow Me" (John 10:27)

Now, fast forward a bit to see this relationship *with* Jesus in context. Jesus is not coming into our heart to give us new life; He is the Life and He is the Door of our heart, but now we must enter "in" by the Door (Jesus Christ) so that the Father and Jesus can make Their home *with* us (John 14:23). They are not making our home, nor are they making Their home in us – they are making their home "with" us – and thus, we are master craftsmen who are being put to work, as partners with Christ, to build the kingdom of heaven in our heart for the kingdom of God.

If anyone loves me… "We" will make our home (abode) "*with*" him. (John 14:23-24)

> "Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me. [5] "I am the

> vine, you *are* the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing. [6] If anyone does not abide in Me, he is cast out as a branch and is withered; and they gather them and throw *them* into the fire, and they are burned. [7] If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you. [8] By this My Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit; so you will be My disciples" (John 15:4-8).

Jesus did not say, "I will come into you and then you will abide in Me." He said, "You will abide in Me and (then) I will abide in you." Finally, those who enter in, and abide, must remain in Him, as a grafted branch to the vine – or else they are cast out as a branch that is withered – to be gathered and thrown into the fire. You cannot remain in Christ if you choose not to abide in the vine (Jesus). You are to enter into communion with Him, to abide in oneness with Him, and He is "the resurrection and the life" in you, but if you choose to build your home any other way than *with* Him, or for Him, then He will have no part of your kingdom building program in His kingdom. In this regard, the principle of "once saved, always saved" does not seem to hold water, now, does it?

There is just one more scripture to conclude the doors of faith.

> "Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and dine with him, and he with Me. [21] To him who overcomes I will grant to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat down with My Father on His throne" (Rev. 3:20, 21).

"I stand at the door and knock… and I will come in to him" has often been quoted by the pulpit of man to mislead sheep of the sheepfold because upon close examination… we see Jesus is standing at this door, but it is not the door of our heart – it is the door of His church in Laodicea. Jesus is "outside" – knocking – but how can this be possible? There are seven churches and this

church has become "lukewarm, neither hot nor cold," passively indifferent, ambivalent and complacent, having forgotten who they are, as well as having forgotten Who has been forced outside Who stands at the door and knocks… when Jesus should be IN His church. Jesus stands outside the door of His church and knocks – because – they do not have ears to hear! He could call them by name, but they have refused to listen and hear Him. Indeed, we are living in such a time, much like the day of the Lord's visitation, when similar institutional religious leaders of His generation put Jesus and the Holy Spirit – outside – to prevent them from disturbing their status quo and sacred assemblies.

Jesus is not standing at the door of your heart, *knocking*, hoping that you let Him in; Jesus is the door of your heart that leads to life eternal – and He *calls you* by name – to lead us out of the darkness, away from the path of destruction, to walk away from chaos, confusion and desolation, to leave everything regarding "*what"* we were in order to enter into Him and become everything "*who*" we were meant to be. When we hear Him, we must respond. We must leave everything behind in order to enter through the door, much like a camel that enters through a narrow gate, with nothing passing through except a soul that lovingly yearns for Jesus only.

Can't you hear the call of Jesus' voice through the open door, "Do you love Me?" "Do you love Me more than these?" "Do you love Me enough to lay your life down and leave everything of yours behind?" As you enter the door, it becomes obvious that your former self has been crucified with Christ on His cross, whereby Jesus says, "Welcome, good and faithful servant, enter into My life – enter into My rest – and freely have everything that is mine. Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me." Now… "take up your cross and follow Me… we have much work to accomplish, for you are My workmanship, created by Me for good works to build the kingdom of heaven, on earth – as it is in heaven."

Jesus is not coming into your life to save you and make you into a better person; Jesus is inviting you into His life whereby you abandon your way, your truth and your life, and then, you reckon

your old self dead so that you can live anew and then start life again in newness of "the Way, Truth, and Life" that abides in you. In doing so, you will be restored to your original position, much like the prodigal son.

Grace leads you to the Door, the Doorkeeper of grace opened the Door, the Good Shepherd called you by name and Jesus invited you to enter "in", and through this singular act of faith, you entered into life eternal, whereby you now walk by grace, no longer living life according to the flesh, but now living life through your spirit according to the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, that you may be a habitation of His presence and obediently follow Him to inhabit earth with the atmosphere of heaven.

John 10:2-4, 9, 11 succinctly summarizes the message above and the summary below:

1) We listen to hear His Voice
2) To obey Him who calls us by name
3) To "enter in" to newness of life in Him, by living spiritual Spirit-filled lives according to His way and truth

There are many denominations and various church teachings where it seems believers have entered into different doctrines of faith, such as infant baptism, purgatory, various versions of the millennium period and the tribulation, but the one teaching about salvation that is universally accepted is this: Jesus is the Door. There is no other way to get to the Father; ***Jesus only***! So, do not allow anyone or anything to get in between you and the Door of your salvation.

This is the most awesome, wonderful, beautiful, excellent and magnificent part of faith: "entering in" to Christ. It is mission critical to thoroughly understand and comprehend this concept of Door in order to comprehend the next book series: *EN*.

Why Are We Here?

This is the most profound question regarding our humanity: why are we here? If we existed in God's presence before we were sent to earth, then what happened in Heaven that caused us to be sent here – and why? In short, it is impossible to know what truly happened in Heaven during the great rebellion, that is, apart from divine revelation. The fact is: we are here, and we are sojourners, so why are we here?

It's time to straighten this out. You are a spiritual being that is having a human experience. You were created good and upright in order to produce more goodness and glory on earth. Your soul is eternal (both pre and post humanity) and you are being tested and proofed to determine where your soul shall continue to live eternally (Psa. 49:9).

You are here to be tested, changed, proofed, and transformed – in preparation for eternity.

What you are willing to endure… and become, is what you shall continue to be… in eternity.

Once again, let's look to Jesus to answer this question.

1. To reflect the glory of the Father (John 17:1-5). God made us in His image to reflect His glory. We are His ambassadors and representatives upon the earth to be a testimony of His glory and grace, as little *elohims* that faithfully do His will with His *dunamis* power that accomplishes perfectly in weakness the greater works of God (2 Cor. 2:9). We are a testimony of His mercy, goodness and lovingkindness that is offered to all who love Him, grace by grace, whereby principalities and powers who are watching will be judged by His integrity and faithfulness that has been put to the test by His rebellious enemies.

2. To be transformed into the likeness of Jesus Christ through the sanctifying work of the Holy Spirit (Rom. 12:2). Thereby, we abandon our earthy estate to operate as spiritual beings having a human experience so as to return home as mighty and faithful sons of God (Psalm 8). We are to say and do what we hear and see Jesus doing, having been filled with the Holy Spirit, to do the greater works for the establishment of His kingdom on earth as it is in heaven (Luke 4:1; John 14:12).

3. To have dominion over all the earth so as to take back what the enemy stole from the Father (His creation) and the Son (His inheritance). We are caretakers of the earth, partners in the gospel, partakers of the divine nature and stewards of the grace given to us so that we may co-labor with Christ to redeem the earth – and assist other lost souls into the knowledge and understanding of His salvation.

4. To abide in earth suits while there is still Day and Light before the darkness comes (John 9:4). These human bodies are just temporary earthen vessels to host the Lord's glory, to be living sanctuaries of His manifest presence, with pearls of truth and the glorious light of Christ radiating through us, as we live according to our divine nature that is to be revealed in us, grace by grace, from glory to glory, until the day of resurrection.

5. To love one another as I have loved you (John 15:12). In this they will know that you are My disciples (John 13:35).

This is the will of the Lord – for men (the host of earth). When we enter into a personal relationship with Jesus as His disciple, we are then adopted into the kingdom as children of God and we are now living within heaven's eternity at that moment. As we abide in fellowship with the Father and Son, being guided and empowered by the Holy Spirit, the knowledge of the truth leads us along a spiritual life of faith that is governed by the Spirit. In this, we come to know and understand who God is, as well as the love of the Father poured out for us through Christ Jesus, so that we may

hear and obey – and establish the kingdom of heaven upon the earth.

God loves us. Jesus Christ is our teacher who came to remind us who we are and to teach us the way of spiritual liberty and freedom. He sent the Holy Spirit to come alongside us and enable us to live in truth and to be who we were created to be – a reflection of His glorious image in the likeness of Jesus Christ.

This is the simplicity of the gospel. We are God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, to do the will of the Father and overcome the enemy by the word of our testimony. Now go, make disciples of all nations and tell them about the hope of glory that is working in you to restore the kingdom of heaven on earth – in newness through truth, change and oneness.

Who Are You?

Who are you? What is God's plan for your life? Many are asking and seeking answers to these questions in search for who they are; however, these aspects of your purpose and true identity can only be made known to you by Jesus Christ because…

> … we get our identity from Christ. Incomplete understandings of Jesus will create an incomplete understanding of who we are… as well as the reasons why we are on earth to begin with.

"It is imperative for us to understand who Jesus is – now – more than any other time in history. Why? Because man was created in His image and we get our identity from Him! If our understanding of Christ is incomplete, then our identity will also be incomplete."[16] Therefore, if you want to know who you are, then I suggest you get a better understanding of who Jesus is by reading "Image" – as the first half of this two-part message within the Image Bearer series."

Jesus is not limited by our perception of Him… yet we are limited in our misperception of Him… because we get our identity from Christ Jesus.

God has purposes and plans for everyone, and if we want to know those purposes and plans as it relates to our destiny, then we need to seek the Lord to hear His thoughts on the matter.

> "For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope. [12] Then you will call upon Me and go and pray to Me, and I will listen to you. [13] And you will seek Me and find Me, when you search for Me with all your heart" (Jer. 29:11-13).

[16] Excerpt from "Image" section titled "Who is Jesus?"

We do not get our identity from what we do; we get our identity from "who we are" according to the commission (what) the Lord predestined for us to fulfill on the earth. If you were to ask a fireman or police officer or doctor "who" they are, they will tell you "what they are" (fireman, officer or doctor) because their identity is consistent with "what they do." Who they are and what they do are the same?

So, then what are you? You are a spiritual being having a human experience! Is your identity consistent with what you are doing? Are you just another flesh and bones human being with a sinful nature, or are you a child of God made in His image and you bear His image to do God's works upon the earth? Are the deeds of your life consistent with "what" you are that is directly related to "who" you are and "what" you should be doing?

Our identity is the first thing the enemy attacks (identity crisis) – in order to diminish our effectiveness against him… and the overthrow of his kingdom of darkness, sin, and death.

We were all created on purpose for a purpose, and each of us has a commission waiting to be revealed to us – by the Spirit. There are no shortcuts to find the answers which you seek; you must be born anew by the Spirit and your life's focus must be transformed by the renewing of your mind, through sanctification by the Spirit, to think about earthly and spiritual matters from a spiritual perspective. We are (literally) exchanging the thoughts and ways of the old man that was captive to natural passions and worldly (sinful) paradigms to seek and find the thoughts and ways of the new man that operates in freedom by the Spirit of Christ.

The sojourn of a thousand miles – is a twelve inch journey – that begins with a step of faith. It is impossible to comprehend spiritual matters from a natural perspective; you must let go of the plans and agendas of the old man before you can walk according to the spirit of the new man within you. The man born of water must yield to the man born of the Spirit.

For this reason, it is imperative to understand "Who Jesus is"

before you are able to comprehend "Who you are." Does this make sense? If you read this book before reading "Image" – the information will be out of order. You were created to bear His image according to His likeness (Gen. 1:26, 27) so that you operate according to the kingdom of God (rather than the kingdom of darkness you have been living in). You were also created to have dominion (delegated authority with power) to accomplish what God predestined for you on earth. You already have a destiny "in" Christ – and this, then, is where your journey must begin: Christ!

"Moses asked the Lord Jesus, "Who am I" and what seems very characteristic of Jesus in the New Testament… He either answers a question with a question or He bypasses the question all together. In this instance with Moses, which is the same with you and me, it is not all that important to Jesus if you know "who you are." ***Who you are doesn't matter***! ***It isn't about you***!!! What matters most is that you know Who the One "*is*" who speaks to you. Him you must know and understand. Him you must hear – and obey! Listen to Jesus!"[17]

> "But let him who glories glory in this, that he *understands and knows Me*, that *I am* the Lord, exercising lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness in the earth. For in these I delight," says the Lord"' (Jer. 9:24).

Our single greatest problem is: our incomplete understanding of who Jesus is… creates an incomplete understanding regarding who man is… and his purpose under Heaven.

> "Ask of Me, and I will give You The nations for Your inheritance, and the ends of the earth for Your possession" (Psa. 2:8).
>
> "Thus says the Lord, The Holy One of Israel, and his Maker: "Ask Me of things to come concerning

[17] Excerpt from "Image" section titled "I AM Who I AM."

> My sons; and concerning the work of My hands, you command Me. I have made the earth, and created man on it. I—My hands—stretched out the heavens, and all their host I have commanded. [13] I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways;" (Isa. 45:11-13).

And to those whom He calls disciples and sons of God:

> "***To you it has been given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God***, but to the rest it is given in parables, that 'Seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand" (Luke 8:10).

When we align our thoughts to the Lord's thoughts, then our ways will also align with the purposes of God wherein we shall know and understand the mysteries of God – and produce glory upon the earth – in us and through us. We are all instruments in the hand of the Lord, as becoming holy and consecrated things – His elect – to accomplish His purpose.

We were created to bear His image and become exactly like Jesus in every respect according to His earthly example – as heavenly ambassadors for earth.

The heavenly pattern for mankind is: imitate Jesus. The earthly pattern for this world is: become like heaven. This truth is not such a great mystery, and preachers and theologians won't disagree with it, yet they are reluctant to teach about it to any significant degree because…

We don't really believe what we believe; otherwise, faith would compel us to live radically different – in truth and newness with boldness.

Another reason for the Image Bearer series is this: to remember – and fulfill your destiny!

"Gateways" is the last of seven books of this Image Bearer series

to be written, which reinforces numerous messages that have already been introduced but presents them in such a manner that everyone can comprehend the big picture: what we do is based upon what and who we are!

Jesus came to earth over 2,000 years ago, and during His three-plus years of public ministry – He fulfilled and accomplished multiple heavenly agendas. Jesus didn't make dozens of trips to successfully complete dozens of plans; He did them all simultaneously. And like Jesus, so are you. Many people are seeking to do that "one great thing" to fulfill their destiny, but our destiny is more varied and manifold than that, which includes seeking God alongside mundane tasks, daily responsibilities, moments of grace, seasons of learning, times of testing and sanctification, seasons of success, periods of trial, times of refreshing, periods of warfare, and opportunities when faith is awakened to manifest spirit-normal (supernatural) events.

Our quest to know and understand "who" we are is often predicated by us seeking the wrong things, which is, ultimately, irrelevant from heaven's perspective. Who you are is not determined by what you do, but rather, what you do is based upon "what" the Lord called you to do. Your predetermined identity is based upon "<u>what</u> you are" and "Whose you are," not "who you are according to what you do." For example, the Lord called me into service as "His writer," so what I do is based upon what I am (His writer), but my identity (who I am) is relational and positional… I am a son of the Most High God.

"<u>What</u> is man that You are mindful of him…"

- "And the son of man that You visit him" (Psa. 8:4)
- "Or the son of man that You take care of him?" (Heb. 2:6)

  "Lord, <u>what</u> is man, that You take knowledge of him? Or the son of man, that You are mindful of him" (Psa. 144:3).

What is man that You, Lord, are mindful of him and take notice of him? *Much in every regard*! God visits us, takes care of us, takes knowledge of us – and is mindful of us – because we have very important works to accomplish upon the earth. Works – is plural! Works is manifold! We have been tasked with many things to accomplish, but the greatest of these is:

> "Seek first the kingdom of heaven – and His righteousness [Jesus Christ]" (Matt. 6:33).

First and foremost, we are kingdom changers (in this world) when we seek the kingdom of heaven as we keep our eyes fixed upon Jesus. Your identity from God's perspective, which is found in Christ, is absolutely fantastic – and the journey to know more about "*He who dwells in you*" – is what "Gateways" is about. You were created to host something of great value within you and to produce (release) something of greater value through you. "What" you are is this: you are a tabernacle created by God to host the presence of the one true Living God in you – and this tabernacle is also a gateway through which goodly and heavenly things are being released through you.[18] You are a gateway sent… to manifest heavenly things in the midst of chaos!

In you – and through you – is one of the mysterious truths regarding man's existence and purpose upon the earth. God placed His glory within our soul as "the pearl of great price" and then we were sown like salt and wheat (Matt. 5:13; 13:38), as seeds of glory upon the earth, to produce more glory in the earth (Psa. 24:1; Isa. 6:3). The majority of people on this planet are unable or reluctant to perceive this truth – that God would share His glory with man – yet that is exactly what God did. God created us and then crowned us "with glory and honor, a little lower than angels" (Psa. 8) and then we were sown like wheat upon the earth (Matt. 13:24).

[18] Read "Commission" to understand: we are a soul with glory, we host God's presence in our heart/spirit and we release glory through our body and our spirit that represent two instruments that belong to God (1 Cor. 6:19-20).

Furthermore, Jesus gave us "His glory" for one reason in particular: to produce more fruit (i.e. glory) and become one with God.

> "And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one" (John 17:22).

Another basic truth is this: man was created for the earth… and the earth was created for man. Earth is man's '*oiketerion*-3613' – rightful place, residence and proper domain, which explains a universal truth that all God's children innately share: leave the earth a little better than you found it (i.e. do no harm).

We are to leave it better than we found it… because we are not really leaving it… because we will dwell on this earth in the regeneration… as lords and kings and magistrates.

We are currently living on earth during one season of eternity and then our body returns to the earth (where it came from) and our spirit returns to God (where it came from)… yet the soul remains here – on earth – waiting for judgment, resurrection, redemption and regeneration.

"Our day of death is better than our day of birth" (Eccl. 7:1). Why do you suppose the scriptures convey this truth – as wisdom? Because this probationary period of life momentarily interrupted our existence in eternity – and the end of a thing is always better than the beginning (unless folly has rendered it worthless).

"We were created a little lower than angels, crowned with glory and honor (Psa. 8:5), called *elohim* by God (i.e. lacking little of God; John 10:34-36) and were given a divine nature (2 Pet. 1:4). We ***existed*** (*thought by God into a state of existence*; Gen. 2:1) in God's presence before we were inserted into the fabric of time (by the Holy Spirit), we were in Christ before the foundation of the world (Eph. 1:4), God knew us before we were born (Psa. 139:13; Jer. 1:5) and we are on earth to accomplish His will for the earth,

by grace through faith. I have no idea what we were like before we came to earth, but I do know ***the soul is eternal***, God placed eternity in our heart (Eccl. 3:11), and we (our souls) are currently being tested, proofed and sanctified so that we may "continue to live eternally" (Psa. 49:9; John 3:15). This means you (your soul) is eternal (both pre and post humanity): we existed in God's presence (Gen. 1:26, 27; 2:1) before we were inserted into the fabric of time whereby we were formed of the earth (Gen. 2:7) and we shall continue to live eternally in one of several places after the judgment based upon what we did (or didn't do) on earth."[19]

If you feel like life on earth is a giant test, then you are wise beyond your years. We are being tested and proofed for many reasons, yet foremost is this: to yield our sovereignty to the Lord as the Governor of our soul – and submit our full allegiance to Him – and only Him!

Solomon wrote Ecclesiastes as one man's search for meaning and truth regarding our existence on earth – and he discovered much of life meaningless. Life is vanity – or more accurately – life is but a vapor. Solomon perceived a mystery regarding man: he appears, and then disappears like a vapor, yet little remains of his temporary existence. Why, then, does man strive to do good when his fate is the same as that of wicked people?

We are challenged to live a good life that "we may continue to live eternally," yet this wisdom from his father, David, somehow failed to resonate within him. Our struggle to remain faithful to our calling – as image bearers by abiding in Christ's presence to continue His work – is agonizing. In fact, as Solomon deduced – this struggle is impossible. Yet in all the great wisdom and learning he passed down to us through Proverbs and Ecclesiastes *in order to find the meaning of life*, it seems he missed the whole point of life on earth: "Who will help him through it!" Not once did he ever ask or seek the assistance of the Holy Spirit to guide his mental deliberations. He deduced such wisdom from his numerous life experiences, and yet – even when he put two things

[19] Excerpt from "Commission" section titled "We Are Spiritual Beings."

together, he failed to see wisdom from God's perspective: life independently lived and apart from the Spirit of God that dwells within you – is great folly.

> "O wretched man that I am! Who will deliver me from this body of death?" (Rom. 7:24).

"Who" will deliver us? Paul explains in Chapter 8: the answer is the Holy Spirit!

Consider, now, Job – a man whom God considered exemplary and unlike any other person living on earth. Thirty-two chapters of dialogue with three friends resulted in a stalemate in regard to Job's quandary: why do bad things happen to men… and why has this great calamity befallen Job? Sin was not the problem, nor was Job's self-righteousness the issue. Job was asking the wrong question; it's not "why do bad things happen to me?" but rather "Who will help me through it?"

God put us on earth and He has hidden Himself within every person so we are all without excuse. This is a great mystery: God is here to help us every step of the way! God knows what we are going through, God feels our pain and He knows that "We are dust" (Psa. 103:14), but the point of this earthly experience is not "what" or "why" or "how much" or "whatever" – the point is: "who" will ***you choose*** to help you get through it. You can do it in your own human effort or take drugs or bury yourself in whatever (work/sports/hobbies) or do whatever you desire to cope with waves of calamity that crash upon the battered shore of your soul. Will you choose "what" or will you choose "Who"?

The danger that surrounds us and the waves which are crashing over us were never meant to completely destroy us because our Deliverer dwells within us as He patiently waits for us to call upon Him to be our Savior and Lord (and besides, we are eternal). Even in those moments leading up to death, God comforts our soul despite great anguish of body and spirit – as if to say – "Don't give up on Me. Don't give in to doubt! I am your Deliverer. I am with

you every step of the way. Death has no victory over you. Endure and "continue" with Me until the end."

> "Choose for yourselves this day whom you will serve… but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD" (Joshua 24:15).

God's death angel came upon Egypt, yet it passed over Israel. God's hand parted the Red Sea, and Israel passed through. Every story in the Bible finds mankind encountering calamity and catastrophe whereby we are given a choice to call upon Him and encounter our Deliverer – and be saved. No one can escape physical death, but experiencing Hell is a choice.

- A catastrophic flood was forewarned, and a boat delivered Noah and his family
- Jonah was thrown from a boat, yet a large fish delivered him from the pit
- Paul was shipwrecked, yet everyone on board, including criminals, were delivered

Do you see a trend?

- Three youths were thrown into a fiery furnace, yet a fourth Man delivered them
- John was put in boiling oil, yet was delivered from death to write "Revelation"

> "***Everyone will be seasoned with fire***" (Mark 9:49; *halizo*-233-sprinkled).

The fire, in this instance, is the crucible called: life on earth. The Holy Spirit is our sanctifier whose job is to do whatever it takes to help us get to the other side – with benefits. The struggles we endure in this life are perfecting in us a greater glory to be released through us now – and greater glory to be revealed in us later. Saints, we are being changed from glory to glory – and there is a benefits and reward package that is associated with working for

God. So, I ask: if you are going to struggle and suffer anyway, then why not walk with Him and work for Him? Are you trying to accomplish many things in this life by human effort without any comprehension why you are on earth in the first place – or why He put you where He put you?

Being poor is not a crime from a kingdom perspective. Being poor in spirit is how many of us may be regarded in this life, but "Blessed are the poor in spirit" represent those saints who continue to praise the Lord with thanksgiving despite what they have – or have not.

"Attitudes of the heart will emerge within the midst of great testing… and my sojourn has proven this to be true in my own life. Cause – and effect! If you are content with what you have and are able to give God glory, then you are honoring God with your life. Thanksgiving is what we do despite what we have – or have not."[20]

This world is a test to see if "you" render yourself worthy or unworthy. God is infinite in wisdom and grace, and He placed us on earth as a test in order that you determine your final destination based upon what you choose to do while upon the earth. In this regard, we are unable to find fault with the Lord's mercy or His plan of salvation when we decide to go our own way; however, when we walk according to His way as obedient servants according to faith, He will adopt us into His family and deliver us from going down to the Pit. His mercy that He extends to everyone will not be universally received – because it comes by grace… through faith.

He created us as weak and dependent creatures to seek Him, declare our allegiance to Him and dedicate our lives in subordinate obedience to Jesus as we accomplish our God-given tasks upon the earth. Some tasks will be impossible and some may cost us our life… but it wasn't your life to begin with anyway. Jesus is the Way, the Truth and the Life, and Jesus is the Prince of Life (John

[20] Excerpt from "Commission" section titled "The Poor Indicative."

14:6; Acts 3:15). "Your life is not your own" (2 Cor. 6:19)… your life was given to you to steward in faithful obedience to Jesus for one season of eternity on earth; your life, spirit and body belong to Him (1 Cor. 6:19, 20)… and yet… what will happen to your soul?

> "For what profit is it to a man if he gains the whole world, and loses his own soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul? (Matt. 1626)

This is the ultimate question regarding your existence on earth!

The worst of this life – is nothing to be compared with the glory that awaits us in eternity.

God is less concerned by "what" you do or "how much good" you've done; God is more concerned with the motivation of your heart – and if you let Him govern your existence as Lord. If you have produced billions of dollars and given it all to the poor or if you surrendered your body as a martyr even unto flames, but you did it with the wrong heart motivation, then you will suffer shipwreck. Did you do it for Jesus? Did you do it for love? The first principle of the kingdom is this: seek God first and do all things as righteousness unto the Lord. The second principle is: give Him the first – the preeminence of everything in everything – as all things being His things. The third principle: love one another and do it for love; and fourth: walk by faith by your spirit according to the Spirit who dwells within you.

What Is Man? [21]

"Perhaps a better question is: Where did he come from?

> "What is man, that You should exalt him, that You should set Your heart on him, [18] that You should visit him every morning, and test him every moment?" (Job 7:17, 18)

[21] Excerpt copied from "Dominion" section titled "What Is Man."

"If man could comprehend what and who he is and where he came from, then our understanding would be enlightened wherein we might thoroughly comprehend our purpose on earth: to have dominion. Who man is and where he came from are two conjoined questions with one similar answer: ***because***… this is the plan of God.

"This was not the answer you were expecting, I know, so allow this concept to wash over your mind: "***because***…As He [Jesus] is, so are we in the world" (1 John 4:17). Jesus created us and sent us to earth as His heavenly emissaries and ambassadors with a commission to govern the earth in His name… by hearing His voice and obediently following His example. We are His heavenly representatives sent to do His will on earth. Now, then, follow this train of thought:

- Jesus created us like Him, in *His Own* image according to His likeness (Gen. 1:26-28)
- Men are spiritual beings – a soul with spirit – and our soul is eternal (Eccl. 3:11)
- We existed "in Christ *before* the foundation of the world" (Eph. 1:4)
- God remembers us according to who we are, as being crowned with glory and honor, as existing in His presence even though we cannot remember those former days (Psalm 8; 82:1-8; 139:13-18; Prov. 8:22-31)
- Jesus is our heavenly Example who came to earth to teach us and remind us how we are to live in subordinate authority as servants by hearing His voice and doing His will (Luke 22:27; John 5:19; 10:27: 12:26)
- Jesus is the light of the world – and He commissioned us as "the light of the world" (Matt. 5:14)
- We are to become His disciples, imitate His example and continue walking according to His truth to usher a regime change on earth (John 8:31, 32)
- We are His servants sent to earth, in His image, in a forward operating capacity, to operate under His authority

and power to have dominion in His name, to establish the kingdom of heaven upon earth – and to bring order to this chaotic and confused world that is under the domination of Satan (Luke 10:19)

- We are stewards and caretakers of His things, to produce glory in abundance and yield this glory unto God (Mark 4:8)
- Yet, we delivered our authority and our glory to Satan by entering into sin, so Jesus came to liberate us from our bondage to sin through sanctification by the Spirit of God (Luke 4:6; 10:22)
- Then Jesus sent a fresh release of His Spirit to teach us truth and empower us to continue our high calling in Christ to have dominion over His enemies in the earth (Acts 1:4)
- Our faithful obedience to Christ will be rewarded according to deeds of righteousness done in the name of Jesus – or punished through disobedience and unbelief (Prov. 11:8)
- Life does not end in death. Our future resurrection "in" Christ is the promise *with* the Spirit's guarantee of a better covenant wherein our hope of life eternal is guaranteed through faith, as well as our guarantee of greater glory in the New Earth (Heb. 7:22; 8:6)
- Our primary goal, then, as sojourners for one season of eternity on earth is that we deliver our authority to Jesus as our Lord and Savior, that we "should continue to live eternally" (Psa. 49:9) as an extension of our prior existence with God, through faithful obedience to Jesus so as not to forfeit the promise of life eternal or the glory to be revealed in us and through us in the regeneration
- We are sojourners sent from heaven to earth to accomplish a mission: have dominion – and to take back and redeem what the enemy stole from God – but we must also protect our soul and guard the seed of glory placed within us (the pearl of great price) from being corrupted by the cares of this world by the prince of darkness who rules the kingdom of darkness to entice, tempt and deceive spiritual beings (men) into doubt that leads to disobedience and unbelief. There is a heavenly battle between God and Satan; earth is

the battlefield and man's soul is the prize; man is the agent of the Lord's salvation and redemption for the earth, and mankind must trust and serve Jesus, our Lord and Savior. We are servant soldiers sent for conquest and earthly dominion… in the name of Jesus.

- Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done – on earth as it is in heaven!!!

"The truth of this message is found within the scriptures, yet it seems few have comprehended the mystery of man upon the earth. The Holy Spirit (aka the Spirit of Truth) is guiding me through this process to write over one thousand pages for the Image Bearer series in order to help us understand and comprehend why we are on earth in the first place. This condensed bullet-point synopsis is the result of hearing the Voice of Truth for over four years and meditating on His truth to write a New Earth Doctrine that reorients the applecart of faith to point in the right direction… and focus our attention and affections on Jesus only.

"The mind of man is the battlefield for earthly supremacy and dominion, which is why the Spirit was sent to sanctify us in the truth, that we may "Not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God" (Rom. 12:2).

"Newness, through truth, change and oneness is what our mission on earth is all about.

"What is man that God is mindful of him? We are regime changers for the earth – in the likeness of Jesus Christ – and we get our identity and purpose under heaven by being in relationship with our Lord and Redeemer, Jesus Christ, as we host His Presence and Spirit."[22]

[22] End of excerpt from "Dominion" section titled "What Is Man."

"We are sojourners sent from heaven to live upon the earth with one purpose: to invade earth with the atmosphere of heaven. You are an earth invader. There is a world of darkness upon the earth and you have been sent as a light of truth into the world. "You are the light of the world" (Matt. 5:14). "You are sons of light" (1 Thess. 5:5) and "children of light" (Eph. 5:8) and since you are an adopted child of God, then you are "heirs" of the kingdom (Rom. 8:17)."[23]

"Jesus is God. And "God created man in ***His own*** image." Once again, who is the creator? Jesus. Who created man? Jesus. Who formed man? Jesus. In Whose own image was man created in? Jesus. Who has all dominion? Jesus. Who gave man His own dominion? Jesus. Who gave man His Own glory? Jesus. If the epiphany has not happened yet, then consider this: who said that He is the light of the world? Jesus. And who told men that they are the light of the world? Jesus (Matt. 5:14). I could fill another fifteen pages of similar questions and answers to illuminate the same truth to you so that everyone can confidently proclaim: Jesus only!"[24]

Your identity (who you are) is because of Who Jesus is!

[23] Excerpt from "Dominion" section titled "The Kingdom Suffers Violence."
[24] Excerpt copied from "Dominion" section titled "New Earth Dominion."

Many Minds

Your soul is an open gateway and you must be a steward and gatekeeper of it. Stated slightly differently… the (*phroneo*-5426) *mind of your spirit* is the primary gatekeeper for your gateway – the *mind of your soul* (*nous*-3563-mind, will, intellect, and decision making). The *phroneo* mind of the spirit is "a reasoned opinion; minded in a certain way"[25] (as is the mind of the body, which we will get to) which was also designed by God to operate according to a certain way.

This is an important point: the mind of the spirit and the mind of the soul are minded differently so as to operate differently.

The soul is the hardest to describe of man's three aspects of existence because it does not have some physical or emotional component that is readily identifiable. You do not have a soul, per se – you are a soul. Since you are a soul, can it be described in a manner others may understand? Not really. Here is what I can say: the body was formed upon us and the spirit was formed within us (Gen. 2:7; Zech. 12:1), and thus, what we were/are/will be – is a spiritual being having a state of existence before these two instruments were placed alongside our soul… which can be characterized by one thing: the presence of "thought." The soul may best be described according to what it does, as ***having a "mind" that thinks to produce thoughts***. The mind that thinks becomes the principal means to authenticate the soul's existence by thoughts produced.

The best example from the scriptures is this message from Jesus Himself about a man who speaks to his soul:

> "And he thought within himself, saying, 'What shall I do, since I have no room to store my crops? [9] ***And I will say to my soul, "Soul***, you have many goods laid up for many years" (Luke 12:17, 19).

[25] Notes on 'phroneo-5426' Strong's Concordance.

Is the mind the same thing as the brain? No, not really. The mind is spiritual, yet the brain is a physical organ among many other organs within the human body (of many members) that keeps the body alive and functioning. Does the brain think… or stated slightly differently… does the brain have a mind? Much research is ongoing today and I will propose some ideas that you may be unfamiliar with.

1. I was taught there are three main types of people: those who think and feel with their heart, their mind or their gut. I still think and feel this way.
2. The Hebrew mindset regarded the gut as the source and center of all thought, feeling and emotion; and the "gut check" often influences our initial response if we can trust a person – or not
3. The mind of the soul is the means whereby we think to produce – thoughts

Does the spirit or the body have a mind? The scriptures say: yes (to be discussed below)

There may, in fact, be many types of "minds" that constitutes "the person" which are the result of neurons and cells that act dependently, independently and inter-dependently with one another in response to various stimuli both external (environmental) and internal (bodily functions). The mind of our soul, however, has 'the' final choice on thinking (pondering, reasoning) the matter over when it comes to walking according to the Lord's plans – or not.

> "Even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a debased mind [*nous*], to do those things which are not fitting" (Rom. 1:28).

This gateway aspect of your soul was designed – to think, ponder, reflect, know, understand, perceive, reason and comprehend – with the purpose of producing thoughts leading to actions through our spirit and body that are consistent with those thoughts. Passing

along spiritual wisdom and understanding to benefit others (a spiritual heritage) is one of the primary reasons and purposes we are on earth. Whether we choose to do this (or not) is the ultimate reason why the Lord gave us free will: to decide if we want to love and serve Jesus as Lord of our life – and tell others and future generations – or not.

Consider the difficulties Jesus experienced when He continuously tried to teach His disciples how the kingdom of God operates. They did not understand in their *mind* (*nous*-3563).

- "Do you not yet *understand* [*nous*] that whatever enters the mouth goes into the stomach and is eliminated?" (Matt. 15:17)
- "Do you not yet *understand* [*nous*], or remember the five loaves of the five thousand and how many baskets you took up?" (Matt. 16:9)
- "How is it you do not *understand* [*nous*] that I did not speak to you concerning bread?—*but* to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees" (Matt. 16:11)

Matthew uses '*nous*' for these saying of Jesus, but Mark uses (*suniemi*-4920) "to put together mentally; understand; to comprehend… of uniting perception with what is perceived"[26]:

- "But Jesus, being aware of it, said to them, "Why do you reason because you have no bread? Do you not yet perceive nor understand? Is your heart still hardened? (Mark 8:17)
- "So He said to them, "How *is it* you do not understand [4920]?" (Mark 8:21)

Is this difference of any great consequence? Not really, that is, if we comprehend the message.

[26] Strong's Concordance.

> "For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God" (1 Cor. 2:11).[27]

Beloved, our soul is mindful of two things: either be spiritually minded or be worldly minded… either glorify God through our spirit or glorify self through our flesh. Once we have been thoroughly persuaded and convinced to follow Jesus, and have exalted Jesus as Lord upon the throne of our heart, then: 1) we will be born anew by the Spirit, 2) we are given a new spirit to help us become more spiritually minded, and 3) we will be given a new heart so our new focus is more concerned about A) God, B) godly things, C) helping others and D) doing the will of God.

As I was preparing for sleep one night, the Holy Spirit brought this word to me: mind of the body and mind of the spirit, so I got back up and searched the scripture He brought to mind. The mind of the spirit is a term we are familiar with, but where do the scriptures say: mind of the body? During the previous nine months, the Lord directed me to write "Commission" wherein He taught me how we were constructed, as soul with spirit within a body, so I went to the scripture He guided me to and this is what I found:

> "For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace" (Rom. 8:6; NKJV).

Our soul must decide how it wants to think, will and act – either through the spirit within us or the flesh upon us. Let me show you how the above scripture appears in Greek:

> "For the mind [*phronema*-5427] of the body is

[27] There is an interesting parallel between our spirit that acts as the gatekeeper for our soul (mind) and the Holy Spirit who acts as the *Doorkeeper* for the Godhead (Mark 13:34; John 10:3); '*thuroros*-2377' (*thura*-door; *ouros*-watcher/guardian). A greater understanding between gate and door (Pule and Thura) will be discussed soon.

> death, but the mind [*phronema*-5427] of the Spirit is life and peace" (Rom. 8:6; Greek).[28]

Have you ever heard the expression: "Your body has a mind of its own" or "follow your gut?" Well, the above scripture is proof that the body has a mind of its own (as does our spirit).

Which mind will you decide to follow… the mind of the body or the mind of the spirit? Trying to follow both is what could be called "double-minded" (*dispuche*-1374) which is literally translated: double-souled. Beloved, the mind '*nous*-3563' of your soul must make a decision to govern the '*phronema*' of your spirit and '*phronema*' of your body to focus on one or the other because the psyche is being torn apart by this "push me-pull you" dynamic tension between Dr. Jekyll within you and Mr. Hyde upon you. Because some bible translators don't know how we were constructed or the different functions between the soul and spirit, they translated this scripture to imply something it never intended:

> "The mind of the sinful man is death, but the mind controlled by the Spirit is life and peace" (Rom. 8:6; NIV – the nearly inspired translation).

The Holy Spirit does not control our mind… as the NIV indicates! Our soul does!!! We are not puppets! When our mind [*nous*] acts as the "gatekeeper [*shawar*] for his soul [*nephesh*]," our soul (in mind and heart oneness) will:

A) think to produce thoughts in concord with God's truth
B) make decisions that are consistent with the kingdom of God
C) then operate according to the spirit of your mind to obediently follow Christ – in spirit and in truth!

The Spirit renews our mind with truth – through the mind of our spirit – to guide us into the truth. Is this beginning to make sense?

[28] Sarx-4561 is most often translated "flesh," but when placed in context with soul and spirit, body is a proper term.

This is the way God transforms us… by the renewing of our mind… through the mind of our spirit (i.e. the new spirit that was given to us in the new birth by the Spirit) that chooses to think and operate differently than the original spirit that became corrupted through sin. The mind (*nous*) of your soul is the intellect and decision maker... either to walk according to the truth by the mind of your spirit that pursues the Mind of the Spirit (which is Christ), or to seek after the mind of the body (flesh) that results in death.

When we consider the context of what Paul is communicating to us, also keeping in mind the unresolved conflict Paul had in Romans 7 regarding man and his wrestling against the flesh and the law of iniquity, we need to see this verse as a continuation of thought in his previous verses, and then see the entire scripture – in the NKJV as well as the Greek. Paul is trying to unravel this mystery as to why he continues to do those things he hates, yet those things he thinks (desires) to do, he doesn't do.

- "There is therefore now no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus, who do not walk according to the flesh, but ***according to the Spirit***" (Rom. 8:1)
- "… that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us who do not walk according to the flesh but ***according to the Spirit***" (Rom. 8:4)
- "For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those *who live* ***according to the Spirit***, the things of the Spirit" (Rom. 8:5)

Note: there may be some instances when the word "spirit" is capitalized when it shouldn't. Let's comparatively examine a larger context of this scripture between the NKJV and Greek:

> "For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the ***Spirit***, the things of the Spirit. [6] For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace. [7] Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law

> of God, nor indeed can be. [8] So then, those who are in the flesh cannot please God. [9] But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you." (Rom. 8:5-8; NKJV).
>
> "For those being according to the flesh mind [5426] the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the ***spirit***, the things of the Spirit. [6] For the mind [5427] of the body is death, but the mind [5427] of the Spirit [perhaps spirit] is life and peace. [7] Wherefore the mind [5427] of the flesh is enmity against God; for to the law of God it is not subject, nor indeed can it, [8] and those being in the flesh cannot please God. But you are not in flesh but in Spirit [perhaps spirit] since the Spirit of God dwells in you" (Rom. 8:5-8; Greek).

'*Phroneo*-5426' means: "to exercise the mind; to be mentally disposed in a certain direction; to think; ***to be minded in a certain way***," yet '*Phronema*-5427' "denotes what one has in the mind; (***the content*** of the process expressed in *phroneo*"[29] The body and spirit were given to us by God and are "minded in a certain way" to operate according to a certain (predetermined) manner.

What Paul is telling us is: you can live according to the operating system of the flesh upon you or the operating system of the spirit within you. When "spirit" is not capitalized in verse 6 and 8, the message is consistent with verse 5, as well as resolving the matter Paul was wrestling with in the previous chapter.

Mind (in the scripture above) employs a word (*phronema*-5427) that is different than previous occurrences in Romans (mind-*nous*-3563- "the mind, the intellect, the seat of reflective consciousness comprising the faculties of perception and understanding)."[30] '*Nous*' – the intellect – is where "*oida*-1492' i.e. perfect knowing,

[29] Strong's Concordance.
[30] Strong's Concordance.

perception, understanding and comprehension occurs – in the mind of the soul.

However, the mind of your soul is "minded" entirely by <u>your</u> paradigm (thought process). You determine how you want to think, and therefore how you choose to live. What operating system is governing your mind: self, money, power, pride, the world, or the spirit? By what manner do you reason things in your mind? If your desire is to live like Jesus, then you must understand how Jesus thinks and how the Spirit operates… by allowing the transformational work by the Spirit to renew your mind that operates in a manner consistent with the paradigm of Christ.

Here, now, is the perplexing and most exciting part of our construction: the mind of the body and the mind of the spirit were predetermined to operate in unity through faith – or in opposition toward one another in sin.

Through faith in Christ, God reconciles these two instruments (body and spirit) to become one man – a new man! We literally become… a new creature (creation) – through the born anew baptism by the Spirit! The old "things" are remembered no more.

> "Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new" (2 Cor. 5:17).

> "For you were bought at a price; ***therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's***" (1 Cor. 6:20).

How is it possible to glorify God in our body (with many members) if the body is sinful, as our doctrines teach? The body is merely an instrument given to us by God that our soul determines to use either for His glory – or unregenerate man's glory. The body is neither good nor evil… it's just an instrument that we use one way – or another.

In the new birth, we are given a new heart and a new spirit that are

"minded a certain (new) way" – and also a "quickened mortal body" (Rom. 8:11). This is incredibly great news to many who are trying to start over after much spiritual failure and disappointment; everyone can begin a brand new chapter in their book of life by being born again by the Spirit of God! The God of second chances is on our side (and dwelling in us) to help us every step of the way… to help us begin again in newness… but we must desire to begin again in newness with Jesus more than anything else – or else we will fall, once again, into the same trappings that made us captives to sin in the first place.

In the new birth, the original spirit that was given to us for the life of the soul is replaced by a new spirit… that becomes supercharged by the indwelling Holy Spirit so that we may live dedicated lives according to righteousness.

The renewing of your mind, however, is the responsibility of your eternal soul that can only be renewed by one thing: truth! This must be done in partnership with the Spirit of truth – by hearing the voice of the Spirit in concert with reading the word of truth (Bible) – to help you understand the message of faith and the journey toward newness! The truth will set you free… but you have to seek the truth and believe it with all your heart, soul, mind and strength.

There is a battle being waged by two kingdoms in the heavenly realm for your soul. One seeks to annihilate you and the other seeks to save you. One kingdom uses your own body to war against you and the other kingdom uses your spirit to strengthen you in the midst of this battle. The ultimate fate of your soul is caught in the balance where a spiritual tug-of-war is going on in the mind of your soul to either keep you a captive of sin (in your members) – or to set you free to walk in the liberty of the spirit (your inner man).

When the Apostle Paul talked about things happening to him – and in him – without his governance or consent (thoughts of his intellect), he understood "a law" was operating – in effect –

without authorization from his soul. The mind of his body was allowing the presence of evil near him to do things against his will (soul), the mind of his spirit, and the law of God. Paul wrestled within himself to comprehend this dynamic: his body and spirit were programmed (minded) to do certain things beyond his control. He did things he didn't want to do, and he was unable to do things that he wanted to do. He called this: the mystery of iniquity.

What, specifically, Paul was wrestling with we do not know, and yet we struggle with the same issue: our bodies do many things independently of our will and intellect (for example: our body will grow, change, mature, decline, struggle with disease and go through various seasons of life without any input from our soul because they were programmed (minded) by God to operate in this manner because they belong to God; 1 Cor. 6:20). Thus… the mind of the body is minded to operate according to God's predetermined way and manner as "a law" unto itself.

Why, you ask, would God design us like this? Truly, because this is the will of God: to sanctify our soul through free will – whereby God set predetermined parameters for our spirit and body – yet our soul makes the ultimate choice! The mystery of iniquity is: "we were created with weakness to be susceptible to lawlessness." [31] The physical body with an inherent weakness to sin is one instrument the Lord uses to sanctify us; yet the mind of the spirit was put alongside our soul to help strengthen us and save us from the Pit.

It seems… ***our spirit was given to us by God as a safety net for our soul***.

When the operational means of our soul has been compromised by a mind that is not able to reason rationally or by a hardened heart that is unable to feel mercy, compassion or forgiveness, the spirit within us helps us in our weakness (and even in our depravity). However, if we choose to ignore the mind of the spirit within us,

[31] Excerpt from "Commission" section titled: "Mystery of Iniquity."

the light within us begins to grow dimmer and darker.

> "But if your eye is bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in you is darkness, how great is that darkness!" (Matt. 6:23)

> "Therefore take heed that the light which is in you is not darkness. [36] If then your whole body is full of light, having no part dark, the whole body will be full of light, as when the bright shining of a lamp gives you light" (Luke 11:34, 35).

The spirit within man was "minded" with a multifaceted responsibility: it is the lamp of the Lord; it is His light for this world – through you; it is the divine nature we were given by God that was formed within us to measure up to our high calling in Christ; it is a safety net for our soul; it is the instrument through which we "rejoice" in God our Savior; it unites us in oneness with the Spirit of God; it enables us to accomplish supernatural works by God's Spirit – for God's glory.

> "The spirit of a man is the lamp of the Lord, searching all the inner depths of his heart [being]" (Prov. 20:27).

The construction of man (as spirit, soul and body) has been marvelously woven together by God to create a very unique expression of God's glory on earth – that never existed before. You are a glory bearer! You are special! You are intentional! You were created on purpose for a purpose! If you are unable to marvel at your construction (at this point), then go back and re-read this book as well as "Commission." The surpassing greatest of "how" you were constructed by God compliments the reason "why" you are here on earth; who you are with all your subtle nuances was orchestrated by God so you can accomplish your commission on earth.

This is a very complicated and well choreographed ballet of the

spirit, soul and body by God for a multitude of reasons! The sons of men were sent to accomplish their dominion mandate on earth – and yet – the salvation of their soul is held in the balance.

The spirit placed within us was "minded" a certain way to do more than just help save our soul… it was minded to accomplish the greater works Jesus said we would accomplish in His name. How else can you explain both Peter and Jesus walking on water – or Elijah being translated from place to place while dwelling in his body? The spirit within us enables us to accomplish exceedingly great supernatural (spirit normal) exploits in the name of Jesus!

Yet the choice is yours… either to live out of the flesh upon you – or the spirit within you.

Knowing how God designed man as soul with spirit and body, whereby the soul of man was minded to operate in co-perception oneness of mind "with" heart (our conscience), is truly a marvelous mystery to comprehend (read Chapter One of "The Renewed Mind" to learn more).

Now, let's take a careful look at the scripture below…

> "Now He [Jesus] who searches the hearts knows what the mind [5427] of the Spirit is, because He makes intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God" (Rom. 8:27).

If the word 'spirit' (above) implies Spirit, then it seems the Spirit of God is also minded to operate according to a certain way. But "whose" will or "whose" way is the Apostle Paul referring to, you might ask? Jesus said:

> "However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for ***He will not speak on His own authority***, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come. [14] He will glorify Me, for He will take of what is Mine and declare it to you. [15] All things that the

> Father has are Mine. Therefore I said that ***He will take of Mine and declare it to you***" (John 16:13-15).

Not only are the body, soul and spirit of man minded to operate in a certain way, so also (it seems) is the Spirit of God! The Holy Spirit is "minded" by Jesus. Furthermore, all New Testament names attributed to the Holy Spirit are actually names associated with Jesus!

Truly, we were made and created and formed according to His pattern and His image – to be minded a certain way – as servants under His authority! The table of your mind (soul; *nous*) is a marvelous spiritual entity within creation that makes free will choices – either to operate according to one way or the "other way" – for every decision![32]

Beloved, we need to perceive this intellectual governing aspect of our mind '*nous*' that is attributed to the soul as – "who you really are" – while two other minds (operating systems attributed to the spirit and the body) were placed alongside us to proof us and sanctify us.[33]

To put this in greater clarity, let's see several examples when *nous* (3563) is used in reference to the mind:

- "Who has known the *mind* [3563] of the Lord" (Rom. 11:34; 1 Cor. 2:16)
- "But we have the mind of Christ" (1 Cor. 2:16)
- "Be transformed by the renewing of your *mind* (Rom. 12:22)
- "… and be renewed in the spirit of your mind [3563]" (Eph. 4:23).

[32] Read about this in "Commission"

[33] Understanding this predetermined functionality of the body, as one of three elements of our human condition, may help scientists and researchers cure some diseases.

- Jesus "opened *their understanding* [*their minds* to understand the truth] (Luke 24:45)

Our 'nous' (mind of our soul) is what needs to be '*dianoigo*' thoroughly opened to understand, comprehend and perceive spiritual truth, which is done by the Spirit of Truth – whereby our heart is truly converted and saving faith can take root to grow, mature and bear fruit.

When our spirit operates in oneness with the Spirit, our soul has two allies working for our soul to convert us and perfect us, through sanctification, by "the mind of the spirit," to operate as Christ did – through His spirit. However, sin crouches at the door and its desire is to have you – and it attacks us through the mind focused on the body of flesh – but you must rule over it!!!

The body was given to our soul to sanctify us whereby we may be tested and perfected by the mystery of iniquity (lawlessness). When we manifest the spirit-directed life, we are empowered and enabled by the Spirit through our spirit to overcome (master) our desire to gratify the flesh and the gravitational pull of the sinful life that pulls us closer to the Pit!

Therefore, tell your soul, "Soul, live according to the spirit within you rather than the flesh upon you – and live!"

What we allow to enter our soul influences the way we think – and the thoughts we produce.

When we live according to the Spirit… then the mind of "our" spirit we will operate in oneness with the mind of God's Spirit to accomplish perfectly the predetermined plan God ordained for our life. Two paths have been placed before us – the prescriptive and the permissive – yet free will allows us to choose the path of life and peace… or the path that leads to death.

So I admonish all… "Think like Jesus!" If this is your passion in life, and in so doing you desire to operate as a disciple of Jesus to think, say and do according to His example, then the mind of the

Spirit will bring it to fruition because… it advances the kingdom of heaven on earth!

Think Right Thoughts!

Make up your mind (*nous*) to live according to the pattern God established for you, and then align all other (*phroneo*) minds to operate in concert (harmonious synchronicity) with the mind of your soul. Make up your mind to operate according to the pattern exemplified by Christ!

> "I will put My laws in their *mind* [*dianoia*-1271] and write them on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people" (Heb. 8:10).[34]

God created the mind of man to operate according to principles we call: laws. The operational system or pattern we select (or influence our thought process) will create a paradigm through which we filter and process data to produce – thoughts. God put His laws into our mind to operate according to His way… and He wrote them on our heart so we act according to His way.

The mind of the soul creates a map, grid, platform, pattern, system, or information network that gathers data from all minds to create thoughts leading to action, which I will call "paradigm."

The soul's paradigm is the result of continuous data-gathering and decision-making that changes each time as new information is gathered, sifted, quantified, qualified, categorized, assessed, aligned, assembled, and activated to produce – a thought. The purpose of your soul's mind is to create a paradigm (to be minded; to think a certain way) that produces thoughts which may then act upon the other minds (body and spirit), and thus, is accurately identified as the "seat of position" for all decision making.

[34] *Dianoia*-1271 (*dia*-through, *nous*-mind) is a thorough thinking through, deep meditative thoughts; and occurs in "Love the Lord with all your heart, soul, *dianoia* (mind; understanding) and strength."

Our minds have been ordered by the Lord to operate according to patterns and operating systems.

What pattern and operating system have you directed the mind of your soul to follow?

If your paradigm is goodly and godly, then the thoughts you think will be goodly and godly; similarly, if your paradigm is worldly, greedy, materialistic, sinful, perverse, hateful or whatever, then your thoughts will be consistent with that paradigm you adopted for your life. Your soul creates (thinks) the paradigm you want to live according to, then you produce thoughts, and then you plant these thoughts and ideas in the garden of your heart where they are cultivated and nurtured to produce fruit according to the manner of living you purposed – either for good or for evil. Your mind is the gatekeeper of your soul.

The goal is: to think well and good in the mind of your soul with the paradigm of goodness!

When I first came to the knowledge of God, my salvation was not rational; I claimed Jesus as my Savior but I continued to live according to my old selfish paradigm and sinful patterns. Nine months later, after much conviction by the Spirit, I desperately sought forgiveness from the Lord and established Him as Lord of my life. My paradigm, in that instant, began to change because the Spirit was allowed full access to transform me by the renewing of my mind. So I say this to everyone I encounter along the way of faith: if the Spirit is not transforming you so that your mind is renewed, then you have merely brought your old, busted, broken, worn out system into the same garden with faith… and faith cannot compete against all the weeds growing there.

Fast forward twenty-eight years and I found myself going through this renewal process again because, ever so gradually, I began to focus on the kingdom of self that seeks (thinks) to produce and achieve in order to have, attain, multiply and expand the territory of my kingdom, but at much expense to my faith. My shipwreck was inevitable. Many of us have minor shipwrecks as course

corrections to get us back on track, but my shipwreck was massive; I lost everything!!! The Lord proceeded to do an entire system reboot of my mind's operating system in order for me to think like Jesus. The Lord took me to zero – and then the Spirit taught me what He wanted my mind to know… beginning with Faith 101.

The Lord wants us to live our life according to the pattern of the kingdom of heaven as exemplified by Jesus, but if you continue to operate according to the kingdom of self or the kingdom of darkness (which is sin), then you, my friend, will eventually meet the Lord's hand of correction and discipline. The Lord disciplines those whom He calls sons and daughters (Prov. 13:24; Heb. 12:6), so do not attempt to run away because it only gets worse – much worse, which I learned from personal experience. The only way you can win in this scenario… is to completely surrender everything to the Lord, including "self." Let the "old you" die.

> " I have been crucified with Christ; ***it is no longer I who live***, but Christ lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave Himself for me" (Gal. 2:20).

The scriptures, especially the Old Testament, equates the ear with 'listening and hearing with the mind' to understand the message (Job 36:10; KJV). If you listen with no interest in understanding the Lord's message, then you are ever hearing but never understanding.

> "Hearing you will hear and shall not understand, and seeing you will see and not perceive" (Matt. 13:14).

- "Hearing (189) you will hear (191-*akouo*) and shall not *understand* (4920 – *suniemi*),
- And seeing you will see and not *perceive* (1492 – *oida*: completely comprehend)

The whole point of listening – is to hear God's voice for one purpose: to understand the message. Keep the idea of "understand" at the forefront of your mind as you read – because this is what the Lord wants to do throughout His messages to us, and it will guide you toward the destination that God has in mind for you. The Lord wants us to '*akouo' – hear and understand*."

The principle point of hearing (with the mind of the soul) is to understand God's message.

The Lord wants disciples and He begins this process by changing your focus (conversion), then hearing His voice, then changing your thought process which will change the way you think which means you must adopt a new paradigm that is aligned with the kingdom of heaven and the Lordship of Jesus Christ, which is – the paradigm of the Spirit. You MUST be lead by the Spirit and adopt the operating system of God's kingdom (His Spirit guiding your spirit) – if – you truly want to love the Lord and serve Him. You can't keep holding onto pieces of the old man because the mind of the body is oftentimes in conflict with the mind of the soul and spirit.

The mind of your soul must govern and rule over all other minds and place them under the authority of Jesus Christ. The mind of your gut cannot sense the things of the Spirit 'if' your stomach is your god. The mind of your heart cannot proclaim Jesus is Lord of your life – "and own it" – if you do not love your brother, sister, mother, father, neighbor, or stranger. The mind of your body cannot serve the Lord if it continues (as a slave) to pursue sexual perversion or other forms of addiction. The mind of the heart was created with goodness to operate with mercy and compassion, but negative feelings and emotions can rule (dominate) our heart such as drama, insecurity, guilt, manipulation, resentment, hate, jealousy and many other negative feelings to corrupt the good, noble and righteous ways that God inscribed upon our heart.

What the mind of your soul thinks about becomes your paradigm – which becomes your reality (manner of life). Through faith, we are admonished to operate in the reality of Christ to understand the

paradigm of Christ, which we accomplish by "having the mind of Christ."

Think like Jesus!

Our soul is being proofed (tested and perfected) to determine if we are willing to operate in full obedience to the Lord – with a sound mind[35] – so we can be lead by the Spirit to accomplish incredible things – and greater works.

When the mind of your soul yields to the sovereign Lordship of Jesus Christ – nothing will be impossible to them that believe!

> "For assuredly, I say to you, if you have faith as a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you" (Matt. 17:20).
>
> "For with God nothing will be impossible" (Luke 1:37).

Is there an example when this happened? Yes! Consider the Apostle Peter walking on water and the Prophet Elijah being translated from place to place. Our body is governed by the laws of physics, biology and gravity, but when we surrender our will in obedience to the Lord, the law of grace "according to the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus" enables us to operate "from grace"– which is a power greater than the laws of nature or the human body – to perform miraculous spirit-normal events. ***Our lives must operate from a position of obedience in order to activate faith***.

What grace makes available, faith makes possible!

[35] The 'sound' mind '*sophronismos*' (4995) means "discipline; literally, this word means saving (*sozo*) the mind (*phren*) through admonishing and calling to soundness of mind and to *self-control*."

"The Hebrew word for obey '*shama*' (8085) – means, "to listen intelligently;" and the Greek word for obey '*hupakouo*' (5219) – means "to listen attentively." The Jewish profession of faith, *The Shema* (a derivative of shama) simply means: hear – and obey. ***Obedience simply means: to listen intelligently – and do it***. We are not puppets – we are listeners who hear His voice!"[36]

"Who, having heard, rebelled?" (Heb. 3:16)

Love the Lord with all your heart, soul, *dianoia, and iscus*. *Dianoia* (*dia*-through, *nous*-mind) relates to the soul as having deep meditative thoughts produced after much reflection, contemplation and meditation of the mind upon God's truth; and *iscus* relates to the spiritual strength (might) we need to love and serve the Lord with everything that is within us. The mind and heart need *dianoia* and *iscus* (respectively, understanding and might) to continue doing the works for which we have been called to perform. We need to listen intelligently with the idea of understanding the message so we can be strengthened in our spirit and be obedient to the Lord.

Wisdom comes from the Lord. Strengthening and might comes to us by the Spirit of the Lord – through our spirit.

The strength we need to endure this life comes to us – through our spirit by the Spirit.

Thousands of sermons have been preached on Romans 8, and the substance of these truths have influenced many, many doctrines, and now I would like to show you something unique about the way the mind of our soul thinks – to create thoughts – much like the Person who made us and the Person who created us: Jesus.

"The creative thoughts of God and the creative power of His word always precede creation. In this manner, "word is two-fold: λόγος ένοιάθετος – word conceived; and λόγος προφόρικος – word

[36] Excerpt copied from "Listen" section titled "Terms."

uttered. The λόγος ὁ ἔσω and ὁ ἔξω, ratio and oratio – intelligence and utterance."[37]

Our mind was created to operate a certain way (to think according to patterns and paradigms) in order to produce thoughts consistent with that paradigm – either for good or for evil. Our mind '*nous*' thinks intelligently to produce creative thoughts which are put into action (manifested) through utterances, words and/or deeds. When we think a certain way, thoughts will be produced according to that pattern resulting in choices we make, words we speak, actions we take and lifestyles we live. Paradigms are important. Paradigms are paramount! Paradigms are the rudder of your ship as it attempts to navigate uncharted rivers and oceans within a complex and hostile world that is two-thirds water! Selah.

This is the function of the Holy Spirit: to guide you through the complexity and contradictions of this life to find a grace-port with peace for your soul. Let the mind of the Spirit guide the mind of your spirit into a harbor of peace and rest – yes – and into the loving arms of Jesus.

Gateways – Ordered by the Lord

> "The steps of a good man are ordered [3559] by the LORD, and He delights in his way. [24] Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down; for the LORD upholds him with His hand" (Psa. 37:23, 24).

When we allow the Spirit to guide us in truth, wisdom and righteousness, our soul will think aright and our thoughts, then, will be ordered by the Lord. How awesome is it when we allow our thoughts to be ordered (set in order) and prioritized by the Lord so that our lives become meaningful and more fruitful. The Spirit of the Lord is doing this – for His glory – and for our eternal

[37] Excerpt taken from Matthew Henry's Commentary on the Whole Bible, an exposition on John 1:1; Volume VI, p. 848; MacDonald Publishing Company, McLean, Virginia.

benefit as well.

The Lord Jesus wants us to think like Him in order to understand His ways, to produce thoughts like His to establish the kingdom of heaven on earth – and He wants us to walk in this manner: to imitate Him and act like Him so as to operate with dominion authority over His enemies to restore the kingdom of heaven on earth.

The word "*ordered*" is '*kuwn*-3559' and means "to be established, be readied, be prepared, be certain; fixed; firmly established" and is translated "prepare, establish, direct, order." Just as the inhabited earth is fixed and firmly established on pillars; likewise, the mind of man will become fixed and firmly established on pillars of truth when it operates according to the paradigm of Christ. Such a man will order the thoughts of his renewed mind (intellect) to be consistent with God's ways whereby the steps of his ways are, likewise, set, ordered and established in the ways of the Lord.

> "The LORD reigns, He is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed, He has girded Himself with strength. Surely the world is established [3559], so that it cannot be moved" (Psa. 93:1; see also Psa. 75:3).
>
> "For the pillars of the earth are the Lord's, and He has set [3559] the world upon them" (1 Sam. 2:8).
>
> "Look upon me and be merciful to me, as Your custom is toward those who love Your name. [133] Direct [3559] my steps by Your word, and let no iniquity have dominion over me" (Psa. 119:132, 133).

The Lord established His ways and He fixed His purposes for the earth – and for man. This may seem overly simplistic, but it needs to be said: trust in the Lord! Set your mind to stay focused on Jesus – being established on pillars of truth and trust – to walk

according to His purposes and plans which He established for you before creation began.

When we order our thoughts to become aligned with the paradigm of God, the Lord will establish us like pillars in the house of God. Ponder these words the Lord spoke to the prophet Jeremiah, whom He ordained as a prophet to the nations before he was born:

> "For behold, ***I have made you*** this day
> A fortified city and ***an iron pillar***,
> And bronze walls against the whole land" (Jer. 1:18).

The Lord appeared as a pillar of cloud to Moses – twice (Ex. 14:19; 33:9), to Moses and Joshua (Deut. 31:15), to Aaron and Miriam (Num. 12:5) and made Jeremiah a pillar of iron. When we trust in the Lord with all our heart, soul, understanding, and might, the Lord will strengthen us with supernatural strength, as iron, in order to accomplish perfectly the tasks for which we were purposed to perform. When we listen and obey, we have much confidence in serving the Lord, but when we turn away from Him to operate in disobedience – then we must be cautioned from following in the way of Lot's wife who was turned into a pillar of salt (Gen. 19:26).

The Lord wants us to be mighty sons and daughters of valor with faith as bold as a lion – yet tenderhearted as doves toward those who are lost, brokenhearted, despairing and downcast who are seeking to find the one true Way of hope – in Christ. Be faithful and steadfast in obedience! Continue to persevere with patient endurance! Fight the good fight (struggle through the agony) of faith. Be a pillar for the Lord. A crown is waiting for those being victorious in faith when they get to the other side, and for some… they will be established as pillars in the house of God.

> "He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall go out no more. I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem,

which comes down out of heaven from My God.
And I will write on him My new name" (Rev. 3:12).

Faithful ones, I beseech you – to remain faithful, even as your gateway is being emptied out for the sake of the gospel, for the sake of the kingdom… and for the sake of your soul. Take heart and persevere! These light and momentary trials that test your faith and your resolve to do well are establishing pillars of trust in the Lord within your mind – which are nothing compared to the glory that awaits!

Stand! And remain standing!!! Stand strong in the place the Lord has placed you, and if you are standing upon the very wall you built in the name of the Lord…….. STAND like a pillar of faith!

"I will stand my watch and set myself on the
rampart, and watch to see what He will say to me,
and what I will answer when I am corrected. [2] Then
the LORD answered me and said: "Write the vision
and make *it* plain on tablets, that he may run who
reads it. [3] For the vision *is* yet for an appointed time;
but at the end it will speak, and it will not lie.
Though it tarries, wait for it; because it will surely
come, it will not tarry" (Hab. 2:1-3).

The journey is long and hard and we must wait patiently for "it" because it takes time to build courage and strength of character to stand and remain standing against all odds!

Gateways of Heaven

"Heaven is My throne, and earth is My footstool.
Where is the house that you will build for Me? says
the Lord, or what is the place of My rest?" (Acts
7:49)

"*Men are houses for the Divine in which heaven resides – and we are gateways through which heavenly things pass through*, so that the kingdom of heaven may be established in our midst as we

reside upon earth for one season of eternity and for this reason: to overthrow the kingdom of this world by overcoming *his* dominion with truth and love… by God's grace.

"Now, read Gen. 28:11-17 to gain wisdom and understanding regarding "what" and "who" the house of God is.

> "So he came to a certain place and stayed there all night, because the sun had set. And he took one of the stones of that place and put it at his head, and he lay down in that place to sleep. [12] Then he dreamed, and behold, a ladder was set up on the earth, and its top reached to heaven; and there the angels of God were ascending and descending on it. [13] And behold, the LORD stood above it and said: "I am the LORD God of Abraham your father and the God of Isaac; the land on which you lie I will give to you and your descendants. [14] Also your descendants shall be as the dust of the earth; you shall spread abroad to the west and the east, to the north and the south; and in you and in your seed all the families of the earth shall be blessed. [15] Behold, I am with you and will keep you wherever you go, and will bring you back to this land; for I will not leave you until I have done what I have spoken to you." [16] Then Jacob awoke from his sleep and said, "Surely the LORD is in this place, and I did not know it." [17] And he was afraid and said, "How awesome is this place! ***This is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven***!" (Gen. 28:11-17)

"Jacob had a dream (in his mind) where he saw the Lord God standing above a ladder with angels ascending and descending. The ladder was set "on earth" and its top reached to heaven. When Jacob awoke, he proclaimed, "Surely the Lord is in this place. How awesome is this place. This is none other than the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven."

"Jacob was sleeping under the heavens with his head upon a rock – and he encountered the Lord. He was not in a building, but he called the place Bethel, meaning "House of God." Now, examine closely and see that "the place" within a certain geographic area is somewhat irrelevant, but the person is exquisite. Jacob had the dream in his mind, and Jacob's heart "is" the house of God, so… where is the gateway of heaven?

"The gateway of heaven is through the transformed and renewed mind of man!

God does not dwell in houses made by human hands…
He dwells in houses that have human hands!

"We are the host of earth for a reason. *Men are dominion bearers and kingdom builders. We are gateways so that heaven can be released through us. Selah*."[38]

The mind of our soul thinks non-stop regarding many things, but when our mind thinks and meditates upon nothing other than the Lord and His goodness and His truth and His purposes for us upon the earth, then our thoughts will come into alignment with His – as thoughts ascending and descending upon the ladder of our mind – to establish the kingdom of heaven in this world through the gateway of our soul.

> "Then Jacob rose early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put at his head, ***set it up as a pillar***, and poured oil on top of it" (Gen. 28:18).

Jacob set up (established) a monument (pillar) to designate the place where he encountered God. This would be a lasting reminder to him – and all those following after him – concerning the promises made to him by the Lord. When we remember the promises and we remember the testimony, our faith is able to stand… and remain standing.

[38] Excerpt from "Here – The Kingdom Of Heaven Is" section titled "Man's Purpose On Earth."

Your mind is the gatekeeper for your gateway (soul) that the Lord is establishing as a ladder for heavenly things to be released through you. Allow the Holy Spirit to guide you in wisdom and understanding to perceive the spiritual reality of heaven that resides within you because – Christ abides in you. You are a gateway of heaven – and Jesus wants to establish you as a pillar in the temple of God (Rev. 3:12).

The Divine ~~Gate~~Doorway

Following Christ's example set before us whereby we were created (by Him and for Him) as gateways of God's love and grace, we can also see our high calling in Christ Jesus is to become gateways of heavenly things to build God's kingdom of heaven (in *topos* places) and save many souls alive.

We are gateways of heaven – on earth – just like Jesus.

Jesus is Lord of Heaven and Earth, and wherever Jesus goes – He establishes His kingdom. And wherever He sends you, He establishes His kingdom of heaven through you. Since Christ is in you – the hope of glory – then the kingdom of heaven is also within you (Luke 17:21). Truly, the presence of Jesus is the presence of heaven itself, as we see when Jesus told us:

> "No one has ascended to heaven but He who came down from heaven, that is, the Son of Man ***who is in heaven***" (John 3:13).

"No one has ascended into heaven except He (Jesus) who has descended"… is a heavenly truth that should send shockwaves of revelation through the church – that is – unless you already understand who Jesus is, and who you are, as someone who existed in God's presence before the foundation of the world. Yet it is the Lord's fourth point within this single sentence of exquisite importance: Jesus is standing on earth when He says, "Who is in heaven." How can Jesus be on earth and in heaven at the same time? This is not difficult if you fully understand Who Jesus is –

and what Heaven is – so I invite readers to read "Image" and "Here" to learn more.

The kingdom of heaven… is wherever King Jesus is!

Jesus is the King of Heaven, and wherever King Jesus goes – He establishes His kingdom. Jesus is the Divine Doorway through whom the kingdom of heaven is being established – through you!

Let me make this point crystal clear in your mind: Jesus is the King of Heaven. *When* you declare Jesus Lord of your life, *then* He sits exalted as King upon the throne in your heart. *When* Jesus is in you, then by faith, the kingdom of heaven (which is the presence of God) is also in you. Now, with Christ in you and the kingdom of heaven within you, Jesus calls us to go forth and establish the kingdom of heaven wherever we go and make disciples of nations. When Jesus said: "Repent… the kingdom of heaven is at hand" – Jesus was declaring to us "wherever you go, I am in you and I go with you… and through "you" the kingdom of heaven is being established on earth (as it is in Heaven) because "I AM" doing it in-and-through your *dianoia* and *dianoigo* gateway."[39]

Meditate and comprehend that paragraph – and the Spirit will give you many keys to understand how the kingdom of God operates… and reveal many mysteries hidden behind locked doors.

Brethren, we are not going to Heaven as our manmade doctrines teach! Jesus never promised us Heaven, the apostles never preached it and our creeds don't teach it.[40] Spend a year or a lifetime searching this truth and it will liberate you from the bondage of numerous manmade doctrines and ordinances which contradict what Jesus purposed to accomplish through you – since the beginning! Jesus promised us life eternal – through faith in Him. You were activated by grace through faith to operate as

[39] Thoroughly understood and thoroughly opened gateway of your mind!
[40] Read "Here: the Kingdom of Heaven Is" by the author that debunks the heaven-only eternal destination for saints.

Christians (Christ in you) and as disciples of Christ to usher in a regime change on earth – from the kingdom of darkness to the kingdom of heaven! You are citizens of Heaven but your rightful place and proper '*oiketerion*' domain is – earth!!!

Establish that truth as a pillar in your mind!!!

Brethren, we are the host of earth… earth is our eternal home (Paradise) and it's about time we woke up and began fighting for our eternal birthright! Brethren, we are an invading army… we were commanded to have dominion to take back and redeem what the enemy stole from us… including our glory … with the weapons of love, grace and truth!

All things originated of/from the Father and became manifest through Jesus, by whom – through whom – and for whom – are all things, as all things having been created through Christ Jesus – as creation's Divine Doorway. So it's not that difficult for us to see how we were created by Jesus, according to His likeness, to be spiritual gateways in the similitude of Jesus Himself as co-creators, co-redeemers, partners in the gospel, co-laborers with Christ and partakers of the divine nature. Just as Jesus is the Doorway of Heaven, and the Holy Spirit is the Doorkeeper, so likewise, we are earthen gateways and our mind is the gatekeeper against the things of this world such that heavenly things may flow through us to change this world from darkness to light – and establish the kingdom of heaven on earth in accordance with God's truth.

Jesus is our Creator – and He created us according to His likeness. Jesus is the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, and the Beginning and the End, which means – all of us are somewhere in the midst of this.

Man is not a human being in search of a spiritual experience; man is a spiritual being that is having a human experience. Man is a soul with spirit (whose mind functions as a gatekeeper – for either worldly or spiritual things) with a divine nature (the spirit formed within us) that is able to manifest the nature of God's things

(goodness) or (erringly) the nature of Satan's evil.

If Jesus did it – so can *we*!

"We are more than image bearers; we are conquerors created in the likeness of Jesus Himself to do the will of the Father and have dominion over the works of the enemy!

"If the Sovereign Lord is truly within us, then we are His hands and feet, and the works that are being done by us are actually the result of His works of grace being done through us – by Him! When we pray and lay hands on someone and they are healed, it is not us doing it, nor is this power ours – it is God within us and it is God releasing His power through us; we are merely gateways and conduits of His glory, power and grace. God alone is Almighty, and this is why we are to give God all the glory for any good that we do… because it is His goodness being done in us and through us – according to His great power at work in us (Eph. 1:19; 3:7, 20).

"This is the truth! Walking in the light of this truth and living according to it – is saving faith for you and multitudes of souls as well. This truth is liberating!

"Many have been deceived by a lie from the enemy that there is another way or some alternative to living in oneness with the Father to recover the glory that was stolen from us. This is the lie of our adversary, the devil, whose work on earth is to keep us separated from the Father. By believing this lie, we have all entered into a less-than version of who we are in Christ whereby we delivered the glory that was placed within us into the hands of someone who promised us immediate glorification. We were bamboozled! We traded our divine heritage and divine birthright to attain something that we already possessed, but we surrendered it into the hands of someone who wanted to enslave us from ever getting it back – by deceiving us to enter into sin that separates us from the Father *and* keeps us separated from the truth. Apart from living in Presence and Spirit, in oneness of the Father, we will always be incomplete… and this was the plan of the enemy all

along: keep us doubting, keep us separated and keep us cursed.

"Since Jesus is our Lord and Master, then we must hear His voice, follow Him, and only say and do what we see and hear Him saying and doing. We were called by Jesus to be His disciples and to imitate Him. This is an instrumental point to the church – that tries to imitate the Father whom they have neither seen nor heard. Jesus is our Lord! "Hear Him!" Follow Him!

"When the Son speaks on behalf of the Father, the Father is magnified by the Son – because they speak as One. When the Son does the will of the Father, the Son glorifies the Father and the Father is glorified in the Son – because they are One. When the Son rejoices in the Spirit, the Father is exalted by the Son – because they abide in Oneness, always and eternally."[41]

When you walk and talk like Jesus – you will be able to say what Jesus said: "I and the Father are One."

Jesus came from Heaven as the Son and lived this way to teach us how to live this way – as sons and daughters in the kingdom of God – in oneness with God. Everything Jesus did was designed to teach us how to live! We get our identity from Jesus, so He described Himself using many terms we would easily identify with, such as brother, friend, son, servant, sower – to help us understand who He is at whatever level we are able to comprehend Him, and yet – Jesus is also father, mother, king, bread, manna, light, stone, rock, vine, plus many other terms (111 in all) to help us comprehend the mystery of God revealed in man… is God dwelling with us…

…we were made in His likeness to become a likeness of Him.

The reflection of God that we see in the mirror… is from the inside-out.

[41] Excerpt copied from "Image" section titled "If Jesus Did It – So Can We."

Lights – Like Jesus

> "I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life" (John 8:12).

Jesus said, "I am the light of the world" (John 8:12). Jesus told us, "You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden" (Matt. 5:14). As Jesus is, so are we commanded to be – because we were created in His likeness – to be lights in darkness.

"Jesus told us, "You are the light of the world" (Matt. 5:14), "like angels" and "sons of light" (Matt. 22:30; John 12:36), so stop hiding who you are under a bushel basket. "Let your light so shine before man, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven" (Matt. 5:16). The light of truth, which Jesus gave you, which is your spirit, may be the only truth people will ever see… as you imitate Jesus!

"When I meditated on these truths, I saw myself, the real me, for the first time. This is how the Lord sees us all the time and this truth is transcendental. His eyes are not upon you to punish you; His eyes are upon you because He loves you more than you could even imagine. He cares for you immensely, more than you might possibly know if you lived a thousand years.

> "But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord" (2 Cor. 3:18)

"The Lord wants us to see ourselves as we truly are, as spiritual beings. Once the Spirit has removed the veil from our face, and the darkness from our understanding, our image will be transformed from glory to glory, as beholding the glory of the Lord in a mirror. We are children of God and sons of glory, and God loves us very, very much.[42]

[42] Excerpt copied from "Regenesis."

- "We are the offspring of God" (Acts 17:29)
- "For in the image of God He made man" (Gen. 9:6)
- "For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, for he is the image and glory of God" (1 Cor. 11:7)
- We "have been made in the similitude of God" (James 3:9)
- "You *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His own special people" (1 Pet. 2:9)
- "For you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus" (Gal. 3:26)
- We are "*children of God*" – (through faith in Christ – verses below)
    - "But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become *children of God,* to those who believe in His name" (John 1:12)
    - "And not for that nation only, but also that He would gather together in one the *children of God* who were scattered abroad" (John 11:52)
    - "The Spirit Himself bears witness with our spirit that we are *children of God*" (Rom. 8:16)
    - "Because the creation itself also will be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the *children of God*" (Rom. 8:21)
    - "That is, those who are the children of the flesh, these are not the *children of God*; but the children of the promise are counted as the seed" (Rom. 9:8)
    - "That you may become blameless and harmless, *children of God* without fault in the midst of a crooked and perverse generation, among whom you shine as lights in the world" (Phil 2:15)
    - "And now, little *children*, abide in Him, that when He appears, we may have confidence and not be ashamed before Him at His coming" (1 John 2:28)
    - "Behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called *children of God*! Therefore the world does not know us, because it did not know Him" (1 John 3:1)

- "*Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but we know that when He is revealed, we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is*: (1 John 3:2)
- "In this the *children of God* and the children of the devil are manifest: Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor is he who does not love his brother" (1 John 3:10)
- "By this we know that we love the *children of God*, when we love God and keep His commandments" (1 John 5:2)

"How much more proof do you need than these scriptures?

"This is not a new doctrine based upon a couple obscure scriptures with inconclusive meaning. I was just like you; these thoughts of God toward me were just too incredible. How come no one ever taught me how God really feels toward me? All I was taught was 'you are a sinner,' 'you are bad,' 'you will never be good enough,' 'you have a sinful nature.' Therefore, I believed the lie and adopted a spirit of negativity. However, the past can be redeemed when we live in the light of God's truth! We are more than we appear to be – and far more than we have been taught to believe.

"Stop believing the lie; when you believe the lie, then you empower the liar! Repent of your foolish, inaccurate thoughts regarding 'who' you thought you are and return to God, for He misses you more than you will ever know. You were created upright and very good. Now is the time for all men to get right with the Lord and return to Him who first loved us – and complete our mission. It is my heartfelt desire that you may even come to believe that you are "greatly blessed and highly favored."[43]

You are the salt of the earth. We were all created as unique, very good and upright "seasonings" to flavor this world with the likeness of Christ. Now go! Enhance the flavor of everyone around you with the grace of heaven. As grace comes in and goes

[43] Excerpt copied from "Regenesis."

out of you, the atmosphere of heaven is being released into you – and the dominion of God's grace is released through your gateway – into the world. We are called to change earth with the atmosphere of heaven back to its former pattern as – on earth as it is in heaven.

Our dominion is to occupy with grace and to "*kabash*" (3533-meaning, to "tread down and disregard") the dominion of darkness which is on earth. With this in mind, we are to affirmatively subdue, subjugate and bring into subjection the dominion of darkness for the glory of our Lord by obediently flowing in manifested grace – and to overcome darkness with light! Now go, be light! Disregard the darkness. Press onward. You are light. Now go, be the light!

"You have a light that was placed within you; this is not the light of love or hope or peace or any other Hallmark greeting card metaphors – the light is God's glory and truth. Just as Jesus is the Light of the world, being "the true light as having come from the Father," so also we are the light of the world, also having come from the Father in the name of Jesus. The light of God's glory was placed within us (i.e. our spirit) for the entire world to see because we were created as image bearers… to allow this light shine as a testimony before all men – and as a testimony against the kingdom of darkness upon the earth as well.

"We exist as earthen vessels "to be" a dwelling place for His glory and to reflect the awesome, wonderful and glorious character of the One who created us, Jesus Christ, who is the *expressed image* (Heb. 1:3; *charakter*) and perfect representation of the Father's glory and goodness. And this is why we were created: to represent and reflect His glory in all we think, say and do. His magnificent glory is in us and we were created as earthen tabernacles to host His Presence; however, we are not to focus on "us" because His glory and His story *is not about who you are*… it is all about the

Lord of Glory who dwells within you. You are a sanctified vessel to host His Presence. The focus is Jesus!"[44]

"The light is in you! Period!!! Jesus said, "You are the light of the world." End of discussion! Since we have partnered with evil and adopted many lies from the enemy to do things which our conscience cautioned against, we desperately must remember who we are and pour out any darkness from our lives. Darkness cannot overtake light… light can only be obscured. Do not forfeit your birthright as a child in God's kingdom by continuing to live with evil and darkness within you… pour it out! Repent… and return to the Light of Truth: Jesus Christ. *Kabash* the darkness! Dedicate your earthen vessel to the Lord and make it right and holy before the Lord – and stand before Him in your emptiness, brokenness and despair with a willing heart to be consecrated and restored to Him – in newness again." [45]

Who you were and who you are – is not as important to God as who you are becoming – now!

"You are the light of the world" (Matt. 5:14).

God is in us. God is with us. God is for us. You are not alone.

"Jesus is "the light of the World" and He told us "we are the light of the world" as a means of teaching us how to become like Him in every regard. Got it? We have a divine nature in the similitude of His Divine Nature, having been created according to His likeness, so that we think, say and do the same things Jesus did even while He was teaching us the way to live and move according to His '*charakter*' at work within us… as holy, consecrated and sanctified (*hagios*) vessels according to His work being done to us – and for us – by the Holy Spirit in us.

"Mystery solved!"[46]

---

[44] Excerpt from "Understand" section titled "Seeds Of Life."
[45] Excerpt from "Understand" section titled "The Alternate Reality."
[46] Excerpt from "Understand" section titled "We Are Salt and Light."

- Jesus is the Light of the world – and Jesus is Lord of Heaven and Earth
- Jesus said: "You are the light of the world" – and Proverb 20:27 teaches us "the spirit of man is the lamp of *the Lord*."

You are the light of the world, and your spirit is the light that is being guided by His Spirit…
to usher in a regime change!

I AM - you are

> "As He is, so are we in this world" (1 John 4:17).

Jesus said, "I am the light of the world" (John 8:12). Jesus told us, "You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden" (Matt. 5:14). As Jesus is, so are we commanded to be – because Jesus created us according to His likeness – to become like Him, as His light-bearers to disperse the darkness of "this world."

Jesus created us as His Own special people to say and do the very same things Jesus said and did while living upon the earth. This is our purpose under Heaven: to live like Jesus, imitate His example, to save lost souls out of darkness into the light of the Lord's truth and salvation, and transition this world… to operate like heaven.

> "As You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world" (John 17:18)

Jesus is the great "I AM" and "King of kings and Lord of lords" (Rev. 19:16) – and you are His witnesses! You are His ambassadors on earth! You are His *ekklesia (ecclesia)* – called out ones – who escaped the darkness to save other souls alive. "As He is, so are we..."

> "You are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because He who is in you is greater than he who is in the world" (1 John 4:4).

We all have forgotten who we are and now it's time for us to call to remembrance who we really are. We were sent on a mission from heaven to earth. Some of this mission remains a secret known only to God, but the scriptures tell us that we were sent for the following reasons:

- To be the Lord's glory and to reflect His glory (Isa. 43:7)
- To be partakers of the divine nature (2 Pet. 1:4)
- To be in the world, but not of it; our true home is Paradise on Earth (John 17:11, 16; I John 2:15-17)
- To be His ambassadors of faith (2 Cor. 5:20)
- To be ministers of grace (Eph. 3:7; 1 Pet. 4:10)
- To be faithful witnesses (John 15:27; 1 Thess. 2:10; 2 Tim. 2:2)
- To be agents of redemption: to go out, convert men, and help them find their way home again (Matt. 16:15; 24:14; Rom. 1:15)
- To have dominion over creation (Gen. 1:26, 27)
- To be conquerors and have dominion over darkness and sin (Rom. 8:37)
- To overcome evil with good (Rom. 12:21)
- To be a sign and testimony against powers and principalities in the heavenly realm (Eph. 3:9-10)
- To be re-creators; to multiply and produce Godly offspring (Gen. 1:28; Mal. 2:15)
- To be watchmen; to be His eyes in the earth (Hab. 2:1)
- To be mighty warriors and servant-soldiers

"'God is Spirit and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and in truth" (John 4:23, 24). Since God is Soul with Spirit, then those who live by faith must live according to "the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus" and, also, "love one another, for love is of God" (Rom. 8:2; 1 John 4:7). God created us in His image, as soul with spirit, for the sake of love. God is love, Christ is love and the fruit of the Spirit is love (2 Cor. 13:11; Rom. 8:35, 37; 2 Cor. 5:14; Gal. 5:22). Love is the fulfillment of the law of God (Rom. 13:10; James 2:8). If we have not love, then we have not God (1 John 4:7-11)"[47]

We have all the requisite kingdom building tools and promises we

[47] Excerpt copied from "Regenesis" chapter titled "The Divine Plan" section titled "Our Coverings."

need – yet we must seek out those materials with which we need to build one kingdom or the other in our heart.
The glory of God is within us and is waiting to be released – through our gateway. We have all slumbered and fallen asleep while on duty, and it is we who need to awaken from our slumber to arise and activate the destiny for which we were created.

God is everywhere.
God is in you!
God is with you!
Jesus abides in you!
God's Spirit dwells in you!
God placed eternity in your heart!
The kingdom of God is in you!
Dunamis power is resident within you!
You are the offspring of God!
You are the image of God!
You have a divine nature!
You were created a little lower than angels,
Crowned with glory and honor!
You are more than conquerors!
You are *elohims*!!!
And you were never alone!

The fullness of the Godhead dwells within you.

When are we going to believe God's truth and start living according to it?

> "Jesus answered, "You say rightly that I am a king. For this cause I was born, and for this cause I have come into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth. ***Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice***" (John 18:37).

The dominion of the earth has been placed under your feet, and yet… the choice is yours.

> "And the God of peace will crush Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen" (Rom. 16:20).

Man's biggest problem is his small-minded thinking. Man's biggest struggle is not letting God in… but forbidding God who is already in you… to operate through you. Your body and your spirit belong to Him, yet we restrict and prohibit God from being Lord in us and through us… as gatekeepers rather than as gateways… to establish His kingdom of love upon the earth.

We are co-redeemers, created in the image of our precious Redeemer; we are co-laborers and partners with Christ to continue working the works of God.

Jesus is "I AM" – and you are…

- I am Elohim – "you are *elohims*" (Psa. 82:6; John 10:34)
- I am the Light of the world (John 9:5) – "you are the light of the world" (Matt. 5:14)
- I am the Son of God (John 10:34) – "you are all sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus" (Gal. 3:26)
- I am the Light Giver (Rev. 22:5) – "you are light in the Lord. Walk as children of light" (Eph. 5:8)
- I am Most High – "you are children of the Most High" (Psa. 82:6); "love your enemies, do good, and lend, hoping for nothing in return; and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High" (Luke 6:35)
- I am Eternal – you are eternal (Eccl. 3:11; Psa. 49:9)
- I am the truth – "you are My witnesses" (John 14:6; Isa. 43:10; Acts 1:8. 2:32)
- I am the Door (John 10:7, 9) – and you are gateways of grace
- I am the Good Shepherd (John 10:11) – you are My sheep! Follow Me (John 10:27)
- I am the Vine – "you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit" (John 15:5)

- I am meek and lowly – you are to become as He is (Matt. 11:29)
- I am Lord of the Earth (Gen. 2:4; Acts 17:24) – "you are the salt of the earth" (Matt. 5:13)
- I am the Sower (Matt. 13:3) – you are My field (Matt. 13:27; 1 Cor. 3:9)
- I am the Sower (Matt. 13:37) – you are My seed (Matt. 13:38; Rom. 9:8; 1 John 3:9)
- I am the Sower – yet your mind is cultivating whatever field and whatever kingdom you desire in your heart (Matt. 13)
- I am the Righteousness One – you are "the righteousness of God, through faith in Jesus Christ, to all and on all who believe" (Rom. 3:22)
- I am the Resurrection and the Life (John 11:25) – "you are equal to the angels and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection (Luke 20:36)
- I am Holy (Psa. 22:3. Mark 1:24) – "For the temple of God is holy, *which temple you are*" (1 Cor. 3:17) and your children are holy – through sanctification (1 Cor. 7:14)
- I am the Dayspring (Luke 1:78) – "You are all sons of light and sons of the day" (1 Thess. 5:5)
- I am a Nation Builder (Jer. 10:7) – "you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His own special people, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light (1 Pet. 2:9),
- I am God – "You are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because He who is in you is greater than he who is in the world" (1 John 4:4)
- Jesus "is the image of the invisible God" (Col. 1:15) – you are His image bearers and "imitators of God" in the similitude of Christ (Col. 1:15; 3:10; Rom. 8:29; Eph. 5:1)
- Jesus is the Christ – "you are the body of Christ, and members individually" (1 Cor. 12:27)

- Jesus is the "Lord of Glory" (James 2:1) – "And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one" (John 17:22)
- "Jesus is our Teacher, the Christ – and you are all brethren" (Matt. 23:8) "that He might be the firstborn among many brethren" (Rom. 8:29)
- Jesus bore witness to the truth (John 18:37) – "you are witnesses, and God also" (1 Thess. 2:10)
- Jesus is King of kings – "we are the saints of the Most High and we shall receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom forever, even forever and ever" (Dan. 7:18)
- Jesus is the Word of God – "If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed" (John 8:31)
- "The Lord our God, the Lord is One" (Deut. 6:4) – "you are all one in Christ Jesus" (Gal. 3:28); "that [you] may be one as We [Father and Son] are" (John 17:11)
- Jesus is Lord – "you are My friends if you do whatever I command you" (John 15:14)
- Jesus is Lord – "you are My disciples, if you have love for one another." (John 13:35)
- "My kingdom is not of *this world*" (John 18:36) – "you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you" (John 15:19)
- Jesus is our Judge (2 Tim. 4:1) – you are judges and magistrates: "Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And… the world will be judged by you" (1 Cor. 6:2)
- Christ had to suffer (Acts 3:18; 17:3) – "you are partakers of the sufferings, so also you will partake of the consolation" (2 Cor. 1:7); "For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also abounds through Christ" (2 Cor. 1:5)
- ***The Lord is the Spirit (2 Cor. 3:17) – "you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His" (Rom. 8:9)***
- Jesus is God – you are the temple of God and the Spirit of God dwells in you? (1 Cor. 3:16, 17)

- Jesus is the Living God – "you are the temple of the living God" (2 Cor. 6:16)
- I am Lord of all flesh (Jer. 32:27) – "your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and *you are not your own*?" (1 Cor. 6:19)
- I am Lord of the Harvest (Matt. 9:38) – "we are God's fellow workers; you are God's field, you are God's building" (1 Cor. 3:9)
- I am Lord of the Sabbath (Mark 2:28) – "the Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath" (Mark 2:27)
- I came to seek and save the lost (Matt. 18:11; Luke 19:10) – you are "to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God" (Acts 26:18)
- I am your Redeemer – you are co-redeemers (Ruth 4:4-6)
- I am the Lord, your Savior, your Redeemer (Isa. 49:26) – "he who turns a sinner from the error of his way will save a soul from death" (James 5:20)
- I am My Witness (John 8:14, 18) – "you are My witnesses (Isa. 43:10, 12; Luke 24:48)
- I sanctify Myself (John 17:19; Ezek. 38:23) – "Sanctify yourselves, for tomorrow the Lord will do wonders among you" (Joshua 3:5)
- Jesus fulfilled the Law (Matt. 5:17) – if "you are led by the Spirit, you are not under the law" (Gal. 5:18)
- Jesus was tempted by the Devil (Matt. 4:1; Heb. 4:15) – you will be tempted (James 1:14); "but God *is* faithful, who will not allow you to be tempted beyond what you are able, but with the temptation will also make the way of escape, that you may be able to bear it" (1 Cor. 10:13); "for in that He Himself has suffered, being tempted, He is able to aid those who are tempted" (Heb. 2:18)
- The Lord was put to trial – "and you are those who have continued with Me in My trials" (Luke 22:28)
- Christ suffered for us (1 Pet. 4:1) – "leaving us an example, that you should follow His steps" (1 Pet. 2:21); "even if you should suffer for righteousness' sake, *you are blessed*. "And do not be afraid of their threats, nor be troubled" (1

Pet. 3:14); "you are reproached for the name of Christ, *blessed are you,* for the Spirit of glory and of God rests upon you. On their part He is blasphemed, but on your part He is glorified" (1 Pet. 4:14)

- Jesus labored (John 5:17) – you also are a "laborer in the gospel of Christ" (1 Thess. 3:2)
- Jesus is our conquering King – you are "more than conquerors through Him who loved us" (Rom. 8:37)
- Jesus is "the Door" (John 10:9) – and you are gateways of His grace and glory!

This list could go on and on and on! This is who you really are! The purpose of this list is for us to see the multifaceted aspects of our true identity found within the scriptures because...

… we get our identity from Christ Jesus.

"You are Christ's, and Christ is God's" (1 Cor. 3:23)

Jesus is God – "You are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because He who is in you is greater than he who is in the world" (1 John 4:4)

"And if children, then heirs—heirs of God and joint heirs with Christ, if indeed we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together (Rom. 8:17)

"For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren" (Rom. 8:29).

Who you are is because "I Am" abides within you. However, what does Jesus say about some that refuse to walk in obedience to the Lord Jesus:

- Jesus knew who He is and where He is from and He knows who are His – yet He will declare to some: "I do not know you, where you are from,'" (Luke 13:25, 27)

Jesus knows what we are, who we are and "Whose" we are, but now we must come into the full knowledge of this in order to become what we were predestined to be: Disciples of Jesus.

> "The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed,
> which a man took and sowed in his [own] field"
> (Matt. 13:31).

The truth of the kingdom is this: when you sow the truth of heaven (the leaven of the gospel) into your heart like a mustard seed, it will grow into a mighty tree! What types of seeds are you sowing in your heart even now? Fear? Doubt? Unbelief? The gospel of Jesus is the seed of truth we are supposed to be sowing in our garden. You are responsible for sowing the seed of heaven in your heart and cultivating it in your own field, by faith, because this is the paradigm of the kingdom you will abide in for all eternity! You are cultivating the kingdom of heaven or hell in your heart even now – and therein you shall dwell eternally.

What part of this are we refusing to believe?

The '*topos*' place (John 14:2) that Jesus is preparing for us – is an extension of the garden you are cultivating in your heart even now!

Satan, our adversary, has been attacking the identity of man ever since we were sent to earth. He attacked Adam and Eve… and look what happened! They violated God's word and were sent out of the Garden of Eden (Paradise) to dwell in the wilderness (the garden of Adam; Gen. 2:8).

Satan's schemes typically begin like this:

1. He attacks the veracity of God's word (by causing us to doubt the truth)
2. He denigrates the truth of God's word (by denying its inerrancy)
3. He impugns the integrity of God (by inferring Him to be a liar)

4. He exalts his opinion above the sanctity of God's word

Then Satan attacks us with accusations just like he did to Adam and Eve:

> "Then the serpent said to the woman, "You will not surely die. [5] For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil" (Gen. 3:4, 5).

1. He gets us to doubt God's truth (Did God really say? Gen. 3:1)
2. Then he questions us to challenge the truth we know (v.4)

Satan's lies made Eve doubt her identity (who she was) to make her feel ***insecure***; he questioned her integrity (who she wasn't) to make her feel ***inferior***; and then he attacked her destiny (you will never be) to make her appear ***insignificant***. Satan's final act is to tempt us to act independently of God and take matters into our own hands.

This was the original problem Adam and Eve had, and yet, the subtlety of the deception by Satan was: they were being tempted to become someone *they already were*… and to seek after things *they already possessed*. And likewise, so do you!

Adam and Eve were already "like God" but they were tempted to doubt it and then do the same thing on earth Satan did in heaven: take God's glory "lawlessly" and act independently of Him. Satan questioned their identity and tempted them to "become like God" even though they were *elohims* – lacking little of God.

Beloved, we were all born with a divine nature (a spirit) in the similitude of our Creator (in "His Own" likeness), and we were crowned with glory and honor, yet everyone has this same choice to make: either we operate "through the spirit within us" or we act independently of God "out of the flesh upon us."

If the destroyer of nations (Satan) can get us to doubt – what we are and who we are – then he can also compromise our identity in Christ and subsequently cripple us from doing the will of God on earth for which we were created and sent here to accomplish: have dominion over Satan's kingdom of darkness.

Satan used this strategy to tempt and deceive Adam and Eve… and he continues to use it against everyone including you and me. He will attack us with lies and deceit to make us feel insecure, inferior and insignificant… and it seems like it doesn't take much to get us to doubt the truth of God and freefall into sin mainly because… we don't really believe the truth we know.

"Mankind was seeded with the Lord's glory residing within us to produce more glory in the earth; however, how we use it determines if we are using His glory according to the knowledge of good – or – the knowledge of evil. The tree of knowledge (whose fruit is glory)[48] is supposed to teach us to gain wisdom and understanding to use glory for good – not evil.

> "And the LORD God commanded the man, saying,
> "Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat;
> [17] but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil
> you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you
> shall surely die." (Gen. 2:16, 17).

"We were sent into His garden as caretakers to tend… not takers to offend!

"The Lord commanded us *not* to take and eat. This next point is very important: God had already seeded man with His glory i.e. the fullness of God – and crowned him with glory and honor. There was no earthly reason for Adam and Eve to take of the tree! They were created "***as gods***," "to be as *elohims*" (John 10:34, 35) on earth in the likeness of *Elohim,* lacking little of God in any manner, but Satan was tempting them to become "***like God***" (by taking

[48] 'Doxa-1391' means: "a good opinion" Strong's Concordance.

God's glory according to Satan's example with evil intent). There is great wisdom found in comprehending this message… that results in '*dianoia*' understanding!

"You are a manifest expression of God's glory within creation – and God's glory dwells within you richly. You are a glory-bearer! What you do with this glory on earth determines your eternal outcome. The message of Christ's gospel is to surrender your will and your desire for self-acclaimed glory whereby you will receive greater glory in the resurrection."[49]

In all you do, do it to the glory of God.

We all sin… but sin does not affect your identity… it affects your commission! Sin blinds us to the truth, hinders our ability to perceive the kingdom of heaven on earth, compromises our mission and weakens our ability to remain steadfast in obedience to the Lord.

"If you have a humble and contrite heart, the Lord will always be near you. So, when you sin, just ask God for forgiveness and move on. Do not beat yourself up with failure, guilt, shame, remorse or regret. God does not want you to partner with any thought, imagination or feeling that alienates or separates you from His love and His presence. This, also, is sin. Anything that separates you from God is sin, including feelings of worthlessness and inferiority resulting from sin. Guilt is a natural response to negative behaviors and therefore guilt helps us stay sensitive to the Spirit's work to convict us of sin in our life. However, prolonged guilt or shame is toxic – and sinful – because it separates us from God."[50]

> "For the LORD *is* our Judge, the LORD *is* our Lawgiver, The LORD *is* our King; He will save us" (Jer. 33:22).

[49] Excerpt from "Dominion" section titled "The Tree Of Knowledge."
[50] Excerpt from "Regenesis" section titled: "The Mind Of Man."

Through faith in Jesus Christ, the Spirit initiates the sanctification process to birth us anew into the kingdom of heaven wherein you become "a new creation."

> "For God did not appoint us to wrath, but to obtain salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ" (1 Thess. 5:9)… "because God from the beginning chose you for salvation through sanctification by the Spirit and belief in the truth" (2 Thess. 2:13).
>
> "Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become new" (2 Cor. 5:17).

Who you were and who you are – are not as important as who you are becoming now – by grace.

Stop allowing the deceiver to tell you who you are or what you are incapable of. You are a child of the Most High God and you are a mighty conqueror – having been called out of darkness into faith for this reason: to destroy the works of the enemy… your adversary and the accuser of the brethren.

Let us advance into maturity… not focusing on childish things nor quibbling over genealogies or disputing minor matters of faith… but keeping our eyes focused on Jesus… "the author of eternal salvation" (Heb. 5:9) and "the author and finisher of our faith" (Heb. 12:2)!

> "But may the God of all grace, who called us to His eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after you have suffered a while, perfect, establish, strengthen, and settle you. [11] To Him be the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen" (1 Pet. 5:10, 11).

Thura and Pule

There are two words in the scriptures that imply the same meaning yet are used very differently.

- *Thura* (2374) – is an entrance, door or portal; as used in John 10:2, 7, 9 and Luke 13:24
- *Pule* (4439) – is a door or gate; as used in Matt. 7:13, 14 and Acts 3:10

Jesus always referred to Himself as '*thura'* and never as '*pule*.' Jesus is "the Door" (*thura*; John 10:7, 9) and He manifestly represents the entrance or portal in our heart that leads to the Father. The Holy Spirit is called "Doorkeeper" (*thuroros*-2377) twice by Jesus (John 10:3; Mark 13:34), and thus, a distinction is made between man – who is a gate, but cannot be a Door like Jesus.

Jesus is the Through-way (thura-way) through which all heavenly things pass – and we (the host of earth) were created as gateways through which heavenly things pass from Jesus to us by the Spirit through our spirit. Heaven's door is always open to us and the Doorkeeper guards the way to the tree of life (Jesus), but our gateway can either be opened or closed by us concerning spiritual things.

You were designed as a spiritual gateway through which heavenly things are passing through to establish and build the kingdom of heaven upon the earth, which enables us to walk in obedience to the Lord *and* live according to His first command given us: have dominion over this world.

As a '*pule*' for the Lord, we have been given many gifts and treasures by the Lord that were never intended for our selfish use or personal pleasure (which is an end-user perspective); neither were we designed by God with the intention of store-housing and hording them to our own detriment and peril; we were given these gifts and treasures, as well as many marvelous grace attributes, to magnify the Lord and multiply these talents to build the kingdom

of God upon the earth (and help other sojourners with their journey and the salvation of their soul as well).

> "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who does not enter the sheepfold by the *door* (2374), but climbs up some other way (237), the same is a thief and a robber. [2] But he who enters by the *door* (2374) is the shepherd of the sheep. [3] To him the doorkeeper (2377) opens, and the sheep hear his voice; and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. [4] And when he brings out his own sheep, he goes before them; and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice. [5] Yet they will by no means follow a stranger, but will flee from him, for they do not know the voice of strangers." [6] Jesus used this illustration, but they did not understand the things which He spoke to them. [7] Then Jesus said to them again, "Most assuredly, I say to you, I am the *door* (2374) of the sheep. [8] All who ever came before Me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them. [9] **I am the *door*** (2374). If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture. [10] The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly" (John 10:1-10).

Let's pause this study for a moment to examine one word: "other way" (*allachothen*-G237) from the root word '*allos*' (G243) which denotes "another of the same sort."[51] In this respect, "the other way" is not '*heteros*-G2087' as something totally and completely different (i.e. evil, demonic, or of evil intent) from the way that Jesus is indicating. The other way is very similar to "the one true way;" however, it represents "some other way – from elsewhere" that seems right to those who are attempting to enter through the doorway of religion, but the door of religion is a wide-open way

[51] Strong's Concordance.

that leads to destruction. Jesus is using very carefully worded terms to contradict the "*allos*-other" way of salvation through works of the Law imposed by Scribes and Pharisees that are actually *hindering* people from entering the kingdom of God, whereby Jesus utters the last of six woes to religious leaders:

> "Woe to you lawyers! For you have taken away the key of knowledge. You did not enter in yourselves, and those who were entering in you hindered" (Luke 11:52).

The way that leads to salvation is "through Jesus Christ" alone, by grace through faith! Jesus is the Door and by entering through Him and entering into Him, we are being saved for salvation.

Jesus did not weigh us down with religious obligations, sacrifices, sacramental observances, burdensome ordinances or doctrines because the kingdom of God is not based upon works or performance orientation, but rather, it comes freely by yielding to the Lord and allowing the Holy Spirit to manifest the reality of the kingdom that is already within you. Yes – the kingdom of God is already within you (Luke 17:21) and Jesus has given us the keys of the kingdom (Matt. 16:19) so that we may live by our spirit and walk according to the enabling power and guidance of the Holy Spirit. The "other way" within Judaism was actually teaching things contrary to the kingdom of God and obscuring people's ability to understand the way of the Lord – and enter in!

An "other way" has also been created by the institutional church through man-made doctrines. For example: how can we invite Jesus into our heart if He is everywhere and is already standing as the Door of our heart. In this example, the church teaches us to give invitation for Jesus to "enter into us" when it is we who are admonished to enter into the Lord's salvation – through the Door! The concept of telling Jesus what to do – by inviting Him into our heart – is ridiculous!

Back on point…

Jesus is the Doorway – and we are gateways. Through Jesus, the kingdom was created and established, and through gateways, the kingdom of God is being re-established on earth – through sons of men. Yet, you may say, "How come the kingdom of God is not already upon the earth?" This is an excellent question, indeed! The earth has always been within the kingdom of God, but when Lucifer (Satan) was cast down to earth, he took captive God's glory in the earth on account of sin and established a counterfeit kingdom as "this world," whom even Jesus called "the ruler of this world" (John 12:32; 14:13; 16:11). The "host of earth" were sent to redeem and recover that which was stolen by Satan with the delegated authority and power given to us by Jesus our Lord.

When Jesus came, He proclaimed – "The kingdom of heaven is at hand." To clarify the question above, the kingdom of heaven and the kingdom of Satan are within the Kingdom of God. God is Sovereign over His kingdom, and a day is coming when the kingdom of darkness ceases to exist, and the restoration of the Kingdom (Heaven and Earth) will occur.

This big picture helps us understand the ordination of man upon the earth – and it has much to do with men redeeming the earth (as well as setting free many souls taken captive to sin that forgot who they are and forgot about their primary mission and dominion mandate for the earth).

Walking in the way of the Lord is, simply, walking in the full knowledge that God is with us… God is in us… and understanding the kingdom of God is also within us to establish "*the kingdom of heaven*" upon the earth – through us. Yes – through us!!! We are "the gateways" of the Lord through whom the Lord uses to pull down strongholds that are raised up against (anti) the knowledge of Jesus Christ to fulfill our dominion mandate for the earth.

> "For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh. [4] For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal but mighty in God for pulling down strongholds, [5] casting down arguments and

> every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ, [6] and being ready to punish all disobedience when your obedience is fulfilled" (2 Cor. 10:3-6).

Our primary weapon is – truth! The weapon of our warfare is – becoming living representatives of the truth, just as Jesus is "the Truth." When we know and understand how the kingdom of God operates, which is according to spirit and truth, and how the alternate reality and kingdom of this world operates which is according to the lie, then we have made a significant revolutionary discovery to advance the kingdom of God upon the earth. We need to embrace this revelation in our mind before revival can begin… and the Spirit of truth is "the one thing" we need to get it started.[52]

> "The Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you" (John 14:17).

> "However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come" (John 16:13).

> "This is He who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ; not only by water, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who bears witness, because the Spirit is truth" (1 John 5:6).

Saints of God, pay close attention: if we do not know the truth, then how can we live according to the truth; and if we aren't living according to the truth, then how can we profess belonging to Christ if we reject being transformed by the Spirit of truth who is the

[52] Read "Understand" section titled: "The One Thing" by the author..

inner witness dwelling within us who conforms us into the image of Christ Jesus? Jesus is the Incarnate Truth of God and we have been invited to live and walk on this earth as obedient manifest representatives of His truth abiding within us. There is no other way… or any other "anything."

Judaism represents an '*allos*' other way, as do many large religious institutions today that profess to be the one, true, right religion (or faith) that leads seekers of truth through their gateway (doctrines) to gain heaven, but this is wrong on two counts: Jesus is the Door (institutional religions cannot promise salvation) and Jesus never promised us heaven.[53]

> "No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon" (Matt. 6:24).

And one more thing regarding "any other way"… the term mammon has been interpreted to mean "money" but this is a restrictive interpretation to define a word with uncertain meaning. Jesus is teaching us about two masters – and mammon is the "any other" master that we serve and are more loyal to – other than Jesus Himself, which can be sports, money, religion, politics, education, your job, your profession, your church… and even your ministry calling. Anything that becomes the focus of our life to serve other than Jesus becomes "mammon."

In this regard, the church seems very hypocritical, as do all religious institutions that collect money, wherein more time and effort is dedicated on Sunday to talking about money, receiving the tithe, telling us giving is a form of worship, passing the plate, taking up a second "offering" and telling church-goers what an honor and privilege it is to give back to God – and then the church has the audacity to define mammon as "money" as we focus more time on giving money on Sunday yet robbing God of true worship

[53] Read, "Here: The Kingdom of Heaven Is" by the author.

that He alone deserves – in spirit and in truth! Listen up: the church does not exist to operate as a business enterprise to produce a product called "members" that are rewarded a return on investment by sowing into the ministry with heaven-only marketed as the eternal lure. It makes my blood boil every time we focus more attention on giving money in church (whereby the overhead screen flashes three or four ways to make giving easy to the golden financial calf), and yet… very little kingdom truth is being taught to enter through the narrow gate. Sadly, we care more about worldly truth that makes us feel happy and good about ourselves rather than kingdom truth that transforms us into the image of Christ!

Teach the truth, be the truth and live the truth … and all these "other" things will be added unto you as you seek the kingdom of God and His Righteousness – Jesus Christ. Serve God alone!

Be convinced by truth… and then be inconvenienced by the truth! Trust in the Lord with all your heart – and lean not on your own understanding… or "any other" way! Follow Jesus – and imitate His example!

The Convoluted Parable

One of the most difficult parables by Jesus to decipher, "the Parable of the Unjust Steward," is also the best example to explain our spiritual reality as vessels and gateways – within the context of stewardship (which is also where the other three verses dealing with 'mammon' occur).

This parable must be seen within the context of "how the kingdom of God operates contrasted by the worldly operating system" and also "the eternal reward of faithful stewards contrasted by the everlasting home of unjust stewards." What we have been given by the Lord and placed within our earthen vessel can either be used (stewarded) by us to establish the kingdom of heaven upon the earth or it can be used for "any other" purpose we desire – and thus, we're being tested by the Lord to see what we are going to do with His things before we're entrusted with "true riches."

When teachers view the scriptures through "the monetary lens" they will only be able to interpret mammon as money; and this is why most preachers focus on unrighteous mammon rather than the main topic: righteous stewardship. Also, when they perceive our eternal destination through the heaven-only lens, then they will be unable to interpret the "everlasting home" for the unjust steward as Hades, Death or perhaps worse… and this is why there are many off-based teachings on this parable.

Jesus is able to compare two distinctly different operating systems by exemplifying those who use them because He alone knows what is in the heart of all men… and also what awaits all men on the other side of judgment – because He is the Judge – and He knows what is in our heart even before we stand before His judgment seat.

If I could rename this parable, it would be: "Bravo, Worthless and Faithless Servant."

Before we begin, there are two terms strategically placed within the text that may throw readers off-the-mark, plus another surprisingly interesting term (commended – that literally means: praised)… for very deceitful behavior that is directed toward the unjust steward (an example of you and me) by the master (an archetype of Jesus, the Lord our God).

The first strategic term to understand is: the Lord is not commending (praising) this unjust steward for acts of unrighteousness, since that would be inconsistent with the Lord's character and His expectations of righteousness for us, but rather… He is commending his egregious[54] excellence, prudence, creativity and devotion to "mammon" according to his worldly manner of living. The spirit of his worldly-focused mind is (erringly) doing

[54] Egregious (definition): outstandingly bad; excellently shocking deceitfulness; marvelously shrewd dishonesty; praiseworthy shameful corruptness; remarkably cunning unrighteousness.

exceedingly well.

The second strategic term mentioned is this: the stewards' everlasting home. Because the church has adopted and also taught a heaven-only eternal destination for man, so many of us would be inclined to surmise that the Lord will be rewarding this unrighteous steward with eternal life in heaven since the Lord commended him; however, we are all stewards that are serving the Master (either knowingly or in rebellious ignorance) and we must all give an account before the Master (Jesus) on the Day of Judgment… but heaven is not even one of the places within the kingdom of God where good people are sent after the judgment. Some will remain in Death – having judged themselves unworthy of judgment; some will remain in Hades as being worthy of Judgment to be judged by the Lord as unworthy (yet cast into Outer Darkness) or worthy (to the place prepared for you); and some will barely survive the judgment with nothing carried forward into Paradise (1 Cor. 3:15); however, faithful servants will be given what belongs to them as well as "true riches" they earned by their righteousness, obedience and faithful stewardship to the Lord.

This point is very important: ***we are all stewards of the Lord's things***! One of the greatest lies of the alternate reality upon the earth has convinced us that "our things" belong to us, when in fact – everything belongs to the Lord – and I mean everything! We are servants that were sent to earth for many reasons, including stewarding His things and using them according to faith to establish the kingdom of heaven upon earth *and* produce more glory in the earth through works of righteousness in the Lord's name. The second greatest lie is: we are on earth to satisfy our pleasure to accomplish our purposes as we see fit – with the accumulation of many things we claim as ours. Within this parable, both of these lies are being exposed by the Lord – because we are here to do the Lord's will on the earth – and we are here for His good pleasure, not ours!

This parable is about a steward that acts deceitfully, and we can see by the very first sentence this "steward" was not operating according to the pattern of God's kingdom; he was operating

according to the pattern of "this world" that thinks his things – are his.

- (Luke 16:1-2) "*There was a certain rich man who had a steward, and an accusation was brought to him that this man was wasting his goods.* [2] *So he called him and said to him, 'What is this I hear about you? Give an account of your stewardship, for you can no longer be steward*.'

  > This opening statement sets the tone for the entire parable. We humans are all stewards of the Lord's things, regardless of whether we know it or not. The Master judged this servant as unworthy to continue as a steward and then told him he was going to be terminated. The Lord oftentimes gives us an opportunity to repent and ask for mercy through forgiveness, or at least beg for a second chance to make it right, but this servant/steward continues to operate out of his unregenerate selfish nature according to the pattern of this world… still thinking (with a truth-less mentality) that the Master's things can become his things by defrauding Him through shrewdness (thereby conspiring and corrupting other servants to engage in defrauding the Master as well)
- (v.3-7) "*Then the steward said within himself, 'What shall I do? For my master is taking the stewardship away from me. I cannot dig; I am ashamed to beg.* [4] *I have resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.'* [5] *"So he called every one of his master's debtors to him, and said to the first, 'How much do you owe my master?'* [6] *And he said, 'A hundred measures of oil.' So he said to him, 'Take your bill, and sit down quickly and write fifty.'* [7] *Then he said to another, 'And how much do you owe?' So he said, 'A hundred measures of wheat.' And he said to him, 'Take your bill, and write eighty.'*
- (v.8) "*So the master commended the unjust steward because he had dealt shrewdly*."

  > The unjust steward had done *shrewdly*

(*phronimos*-G5430; wisely, prudently) and even conspired with others to defraud their Master, and the Master praised him for acting wisely, prudently… even though he behaved according to his *unjust* character (*adikia*-G93; *unrightness*, unjust; is also rendered unrighteousness, iniquity[55])

- "*For the sons of this world are more shrewd in their generation than the sons of light*."

  > This is the bulls-eye of Christ's message to us: the work we do on earth has eternal consequences (for the just and the unjust alike). Jesus is comparing sons of light to a generation of unjust stewards – who will have nothing carried forward into their eternal destination because they did not know about this spiritual principle of "carry forward" or were not praiseworthy about producing any "deeds of righteousness" to go into their faith account (as compared to the unjust steward who is shrewdly distributing his ill-gotten gain for others to store for him when he gets to the other side). Do you not know that your deeds of righteousness will carry forward into your faith account (book) for your use when you get to the other side? Jesus spoke on this topic many times!

  > Do excellently according to what you believe! Jesus is comparing and contrasting two types of people: worldly "sons of unrightness" vs. godly "sons of righteousness." There are many people (the sons of this world) that operate according to the pattern of "this world" and they do it with incredible vigor, imagination, shrewdness and 'prudence' in order to hold onto the things of this world which they either believe belongs to them *and/or* they believe they are entitled to have, which is contrasted against sons of light (believers) that are not living wisely or prudently according to righteousness with the same vigor and zeal! (This may be the only time Jesus compared the faithful to a lesser worldly standard… yet for good reason). This current generation within the church, America and community worldwide has an entitlement mentality that far exceeds the unrightness steward's

[55] Strong's Concordance.

devotion to mammon and me-ism. So now, if you consider yourself a son of light in this last generation, then you need to become vigorous, imaginative, prudent and more assertive "to fight the good fight of faith" and ***live excellently*** according to the truth you profess to believe… which tees up the mammon discussion as a principle indicator of our living apart from faith and apart from righteousness (by adopting and living according to the worldly pattern).

- (v.9) "*And I say to you, make friends for yourselves by unrighteous (adikos*-G94*) mammon, that when you fail, they may receive you into an everlasting home*."

  > Jesus is not teaching the faithful to use unrighteous mammon or any unrightness means to make friends (or influence enemies), nor is He advocating we resort to worldly ways to make investments in our future. Jesus is teaching us: unrighteous persons will seek refuge in the homes of the unrighteous. Jesus is speaking to a broad audience and (I imagine) He may be looking directly at the religious establishment while He is saying these words because people tend to flock together with friends of similar mindset. Unrighteous anything, like insidious salt-less salt, is worthless to the kingdom of God in any form. Now then, the everlasting home that Jesus is referring to is not Heaven, nor is it Paradise; the everlasting home for worldly people who disregard the Master, defraud Him, walk in unrightness and entice others to also defraud Him of the glory due Him shall be "kept in a place" – "reserved" for eternal punishment on the Day of Judgment. "Whoever causes the upright to go astray in an evil way, he himself will fall into his own pit; but the blameless will inherit good" (Prov. 28:10).

- (v.10) "*He who is faithful in what is least is faithful also in much; and he who is unjust in what is least is unjust also in much."*

  > Choose one side or the other: faithfulness or unrightness! Being faithful in kingdom business or worldly

affairs is to be done excellently, regardless whether you do little or much, because this is how God created us (very good, upright and excellent), and we need to thoroughly understand that we are servant-stewards whereby our entire life is either focused on faithfully doing the will of the Lord excellently (Phil. 1:9-11; 4:8) – or living in unrightness (in opposition to the Lord). If you are living unjustly according to the pattern of this world, then it doesn't matter how little or how great you become from a worldly perspective… because you are building your kingdom upon the wrong mountain in whatever you purpose to accomplish with your life, and it will end in destruction. Yet another case can also be made against the faithful that live in mediocrity, apart from excellence in serving the Lord, as those preferring to be lukewarm rather than hot whereby they are considered worthless as well… and vomited out by God (Rev. 3:16).

- (v.11) "*Therefore if you have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?*"

  > Stated another way… since you have not even lived correctly and excellently from a temporary worldly perspective, which is nothing at all in the kingdom, then how on earth do you even remotely consider that God would entrust any of His "true riches" to you in eternity! "True riches" are the permanent things we will be given in eternity; they can also mean anything associated with the kingdom of God that has been entrusted to us while serving Him on earth, including truth, spiritual understanding, wisdom and revelation... which are all greatly to be desired above money. We have been given, according to faith, many spiritual blessings on earth such as authority, power, spiritual gifts, greater grace, greater glory and supernatural provision that are needed by us to have dominion on the earth, but even these are paltry in comparison to true riches that will be entrusted to us in eternity.

  > Mammon cannot be translated as money because money is not inherently righteous or unrighteous, nor is money evil on its own merit. God established money as

one means whereby we fairly and equitably measure value for goods and services to support our life on this planet. Money is "a thing" and is not inherently righteous or unrighteous, per se, until it is used for a particular purpose… which is what this parable is all about: the unjust steward used God's righteous goods and resources for unrightness purposes! So now, shall all money that is used for personal benefit and pleasure be regarded as unrighteous mammon… or perhaps some mammon placed in the Sunday offering plate be considered unrighteous mammon?[56] Mammon is a term that represents anything "of this world" that focuses our attention away from God and causes us to stray away from our relationship with Him. "For the love of money is *a root* of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows" (1 Tim. 6:10).

- (v.12) "*And if you have not been faithful in what is another man's, who will give you what is your own?*"

  > This is a very interesting comment by Jesus and, thus, there appear to be things that either already belong to us (which are currently not in our possession) or will belong to us hereafter in the spiritual realm which we will receive once again (such as glory; John 17:5, 22)[57] – if we, as servant-stewards, are faithful with the things God has apportioned to us to build His kingdom on earth, wherefore many more things will be added unto us as true riches…

[56] Not every monetary gift placed within the Sunday collection was earned in righteousness. Since those in church live no less different than those in the world, then it is safe to assume some "mammon" was stolen, perhaps deprived or extorted from others, acquired illegally, as unreported income or from cash under the table, received as a bribe, kickback, or even by falsified tax return deductions. The list could go on, but then the offering plate may become empty, but then we must ask ourselves… is what we give back to the Lord truly righteous mammon or not?

[57] To understand the glory which we had before the world ever was, read "Understand" by the author.

"And all these things will be added unto you" (Matt. 6:33; Luke 12:31).

- (v.13) *"No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon."*

  > ***You cannot serve God and anything else*!!** This is the principle message of this parable… you cannot serve God and anything else because it constitutes a divided loyalty in the kingdom of God where God alone shall get all glory in us – and through us!

This parable is primarily preached from the mammon perspective, but we need to see this parable in the light of truth in regards to stewardship… that all of our earthly belongings and monetary resources are ***temporary*** because they do not belong to us. In other words… 100% of what you think you own on earth is really an illusion within the alternate reality because 100% of it belongs to God! And yet, what we do with the temporary things we are given to steward in this life will determine the ***permanent*** treasure and "true riches" we will receive in eternity… according to righteousness.

Thus, there are three perspectives regarding earthly finances as it relates to God's economy:

1. From a worldly perspective: what's yours is yours because this is what you've been taught — and you are entitled to all of it
2. The institutional religious perspective: the church is entitled to the tithe as the minimum testimony that everything you have belongs to God
3. The new earth perspective which the early church practiced: that everything we have belongs to God (100%) and they gave "as anyone had need" (Acts 2:44-47)

We are earthen vessels sent to earth with hidden treasure within us (our hearts) and we were given many wonderful things and grace gifts to be stewarded by us (not gifts for us) to establish the

kingdom of heaven upon the earth. Your time, talent, treasure and even your intellect was given to you by God; they are His things that are intended to be used according to His kingdom purposes, not yours. When you begin to realize this truth deep within your heart, then you will see yourself as a gateway through which more heavenly things will be entrusted to you according to righteousness by faith. We are all living by God's grace – every breath is a gift from God, as well as everything else that He has placed within our possession to steward for Him… verily… everything we have belongs to God, including your body and spirit (1 Cor. 6:20)! Everything belongs to God, including the material matter by which you were formed!!!

The unjust steward went to incredible lengths to deceive himself and others – and for this shrewdness the Master praised his vigorous efforts. And yet, while it seems incongruous that God would praise worldly excellence, perhaps this is meant to provoke the church to jealousy to focus on all things that are excellent and praiseworthy (Phil. 1:10; 4:8) – just as the church provokes Israel to jealousy (Rom. 10:19; 11:11). Right principles… but wrong mountain!

The greatest tragedy of faith… is only doing enough to enter salvation, yet never more than that to truly enjoy Paradise once you get to the other side… with true riches and an inheritance!

Thus, I am reminded of another lesson about the gentile Roman soldier under authority in which Jesus marveled and said, "Assuredly, I say to you, I have not found such great faith, not even in Israel" (Matt; 8:10). When we begin to live according to the operating principles of the kingdom, then the supernatural will become a spirit-normal way of living – and the gates of Hades shall not prevail. It is astonishing when an entire culture has adopted the operating practices of "this world" while claiming to be the one, only, true religion; and in this regard, Catholicism has become the New Covenant equivalent of Old Covenant Judaism by professing to be something – yet acting contrary and hypocritical to the doctrinal messages they pontificate.

Nevertheless, at the end of this life, you will hear one of these statements from the Lord:

- "Well done, good and faithful servant; you were faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord" (Matt. 25:21, 23)
- "Well done, good servant; because you were faithful in a very little, have authority over ten cities" (Luke 19:17)
- "I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!'" (Matt. 7:23)
- "But He [Jesus] will say, 'I tell you I do not know you, where you are from. Depart from Me, all you workers of *iniquity* (*adikia*-G93; unrightness)" (Luke 13:27)
- Bravo, you worthless and *faith<u>less</u>* servant… enter into your self-imposed eternal torment alongside your "other way" friends

Everything we have belongs to God! If you acquire and hold onto things because you think they are yours, then you have misunderstood your role as a steward and gateway "through whom" things pass through. The sons of light need to focus on Jesus and live according to faith in righteousness with godly deeds of excellence done to establish the kingdom of heaven upon the earth – with nothing else added! We exist for His glory – not ours!

You are a vessel that hosts God's Presence and Spirit to operate as a gateway sent by the Father to release the attributes of heavenly glory and grace through you – in the similitude of Jesus.

End User Fallacy

At the beginning of this teaching on stewardship, the term end-user was mentioned, and it needs to be clarified before we proceed further. Most, if not all of us, have been taught "me, my, mine" in regard to the things we have. We call these things "possessions" because we think we possess them, and yet, the accumulation of many things oftentimes becomes a way whereby these things possess us. We spend more time guarding and protecting these

temporary things rather than guarding the good treasure within us, and our focus easily shifts from Jesus to "mammon" wherein our soul pays a heavy price for this inattention to spiritual matters – and forsaking "true riches."

Once we have an item in our possession, it is our responsibility to take care of it while we steward it so that it does not fall into disrepair, but once again… this is not our focus. Things, and the management thereof, oftentimes gets between us and "the One thing" that keeps us connected in relationship with the Lord, and this is why the scriptures say, "***The Spirit who dwells in us yearns jealously***" (James 4:5) for us to focus on and be attentive listeners to what the Lord is speaking to us on a continuous basis… not just on Sunday.

The things in our possession that we think belong to us are "temporarily ours" for only a very short while. Dynasties and the accumulation of many things rarely last beyond the seventh generation, and family heirlooms often lose their luster and sense of importance by the fourth generation. The things that I held on to and recently tried passing along to my kids for reasons of perpetuating the family heirloom tradition was, well, not enthusiastically embraced. They took things they needed, most of which were very utilitarian. But here is the enlightening part: I tried to sell some of this very nice stuff during four consecutive garage sales and nobody wanted to buy it, and the rest was simply given away. A couple pennies on the dollar is all that these items were valued at. Passing along a godly heritage with spiritual wisdom is perhaps the best family tradition – which is quite often ignored in today's hectic, modernistic society.

Back on point – the things we have in this world are temporary and they were intended by God to be stewarded by us, as if flowing from one person to another – and flowing through one person to benefit another. Kingdoms and dominions are no different. We are gateways through which earthly and heavenly things pass through, and when we die… there are no strings attached, and our things are then passed along to be temporarily possessed by others!

One final mention: we were blessed by the Lord to have these things, but when we hoard these things, we rob others of the blessing we are supposed to share, and we rob ourselves of the eternal blessing we could have received by faithfully sharing God's things. Don't cheat yourself, don't rob others, and don't rob God of the glory due His name – by sharing with thanksgiving.

The *Dianoigo* Door

Jesus is the Door. Jesus is the heavenly entrance and portal through which the kingdom of heaven is established… on earth as it is in heaven.

And Jesus is the only Door through which we may return to the Father. The Door of God's kingdom is not a revolving door that can be opened and closed; this door has been thoroughly open since the ascension of Jesus – and no one else can open or close it except Jesus.

> "And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write, 'These things says He who is holy, He who is true, "He who has the key of David, He who opens and no one shuts, and shuts and no one opens" (Rev. 3:7).

One of the first words with deep revelatory truth given to me by the Holy Spirit was "open." To be perfectly candid, I had no idea why the Spirit wanted me to research this word, but when I read about *dianoigo* – the truth literally jumped off the page… and thus, I was compelled to research the truth of this word more fully.

'*Dianoigo*' (G1272) represents a door that is (*dia*-thoroughly + *anoigo*-to open up) thoroughly opened and can never be shut; it is not like the kind of door, window or gate that can be opened *and* shut. This Door is thoroughly open, but finding this Door is the work of the Spirit who judges the thoughts and intents of the heart and knows if a person is seeking in earnest and sincerity apart from worldly motives and selfish ambitions.

Perhaps the greatest significance between *thura* and *pule* is this: heaven's door through Jesus Christ is thoroughly open, but man's *pule* is fickle and oftentimes closed due to choice, circumstance or situations that may render us vulnerable to dramatic change, including spiritual change… which is good… which is inherently what the kingdom of God is all about on earth: dramatic change through surrendered vessels to steward heavenly resources through gateways of righteousness.

If it is your intent to keep your gateway open to the things of the Spirit and become the means whereby the Spirit is able to influence this world through you, then you, my friend, are among "the few" and therefore are extremely valuable to the kingdom. Does this mean you will not be disregarded, denigrated, ridiculed and mocked by family and friends? In fact – it seems more like a guarantee because your friends in this world will inject more injustice against you because you are no longer a friend of "this world" like them and thus… your vulnerability becomes seemingly irrelevant to their agenda and "other way" means whereby many seek to get ahead, oftentimes – at your expense.

Keeping an open gateway for the things of God to flow through you requires tremendous discipline, tenacity, determination and fortitude to keep from becoming polluted again by the things of this world… but also keep in mind… others will subject you to vitriolic things while this gateway is open (the example of Stephen will be discussed soon). Count the cost!!! For those who keep an open gateway for the Lord to manifest spiritual things to establish the kingdom of heaven upon the earth, greater rewards are promised to them who remain faithful in the midst of much adversity! (And I type these words while sitting in the back of a minivan at 9:30 p.m. on some street in Virginia Beach in the hope I will not be discovered by police and asked to move to another unknown place that does not exist for home-free persons). The struggle is real!!! My calling by Christ is real!!! And I endure these things because the *dianoigo* truth of God is monumental in scope and has thoroughly changed me, and thus, I rejoice and give thanks in all things according to Him who abides within me… and

strengthens me… for the praise of His glory! It is not me doing it – it is Christ in me – doing it to me – and through me!

Christ is enough for me! Everything I need is in Him (and in fact)… He is all I'll ever need! This (now popular) worship song kept playing over and over in my mind the past couple days while writing this section, which is quite typical for me as well as many others, because the Holy Spirit will bring a song, tune, scripture, person, name, number or whatever into your life over and over for a reason until you understand why… and then we must seek the Lord regarding what you are to do about it. Within the context of this message, I was directed to place it here as a means of teaching others how the Spirit operates. Thank you Jesus!

Jesus is the Throughway of God. In regards to Jesus Christ, all things were created through Him and for Him – and in Him all things consist (Col. 1:16, 17).

> "All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made" (John 1:3).

Jesus is the Throughway through which everything in heaven and earth was made and created, and this aspect of Jesus is revolutionary to changing, in principle and practice, the way we perceive Him – as we live on earth within His creation as gateways for Him. When we offer up the authorized three-word footnote attached to all our prayers "In Jesus' name," we rarely consider that our prayers are ascending to the Father through Jesus and the Divine response from Heaven will likewise come to us through Jesus by the Voice of the Spirit.

Jesus is more than just a door… He is "The Door" through which everything passes through.

- "And to make all see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the ages has been hidden in God *who created all things through Jesus Christ*" (Eph. 3:9)

- "For the law was given through Moses, but *grace and truth came through Jesus Christ*" (John 1:17)
- "So that as sin reigned in death, even so grace might reign through righteousness to *eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord*" (Rom. 5:21)
- "Now all things *are* of God, who has *reconciled us to Himself through Jesus Christ*, and has given us the ministry of reconciliation" (2 Cor. 5:18)
- "And the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds ***through Christ Jesus***" (Phil. 4:7)

This is only a partial list of dozens of scriptures indicating the Preeminence of Jesus Christ as Lord of Heaven and Earth within all creation.[58] Jesus is the Throughway for creation, and Jesus created mankind "according to His likeness" to operate as gateways just like Him.

Dianoigo Gateways

Once mankind comprehends our reason for being on earth, having been created by Jesus as spiritual beings to function as earthen vessels and gateways, with God in us, and the kingdom of God in us, to release the things of God through us, therefore… it is up to us to live according to the manner in which we were created – as gateways. And since God is in us (with us and for us) and "God is love"… then love (that is from God) is also within everyone and it is, therefore, incumbent upon us to love one another, including our enemies (Matt. 5:44) thereby allowing love to flow through us by the enabling power of the Spirit who also dwells within us – to change this world from darkness to light. We may find it difficult to love our enemies, so perhaps we should love others with this mindset: God and His love are in your enemy, and through your gateway of grace, you can love God Who is also dwelling within them – through their gateway.

[58] A comprehensive understanding of Jesus can be read in "Image: The Revelation of God Himself" by the author.

> "But love your enemies, do good, and lend, hoping for nothing in return; and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High. For He is kind to the unthankful and evil" (Luke 6:35).

The reason Jesus could say this is because He knows what is in (the mind and heart of) man, including God's glory… even if they don't know it yet. Our expression of love to our enemy may be the means whereby their gateway is softened enough in order for God's grace to flow through them just like what happened when you came to the knowledge of the truth.

It is impossible to imagine the consequences if we live in this manner – as heaven on earth.

God is love. God is kind and merciful and does not hate us… and we were created to act like Him as His legitimate adopted children. And yet, as gatekeepers for our gateway, we get to choose what, when and how things will pass through us. Either we act like the "*un*rightness" steward that operated according to this loveless, unjust and chaotic world (as takers) or we will operate in righteousness like Jesus, according to the kingdom of God and according to His principles for the children of God (as givers).

> "A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another. By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another" (John 13:34, 35).

The mystery of man is: sanctification. We are being changed, transformed and renewed by the Spirit to operate according to first principles that are already resident within us; however, we need to be born anew to understand that the kingdom of God and all spirituals, which are resident within us, need to be released by us by entering into the flow of the Spirit thereby allowing His grace attributes and heavenly things to flow through (and out of) us – for the praise of His glory.

> "Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. ***Freely you have received, freely give***" (Matt. 10:8).
>
> "Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit who is from God, that we might know the things that have been freely given to us by God" (1 Cor. 2:12).

The first mention of '*dianoigo*' is attributed to a miracle by Jesus in the opening of a deaf man's ears (Mark 7:34); the second mention occurred after the resurrection as two men on their way to Emmaus have an encounter with the risen Lord (Luke 24:13-45) in which Jesus opened their eyes so that they could recognize Him (v.31); and while these two witnesses were telling the disciples what happened when Jesus appeared to them, the third mention of *dianoigo* (as well as the most significant) occurs when Jesus manifests Himself in front of His disciples whereby He thoroughly opened their *understanding* (3563-*mind*) to comprehend (4920) the scriptures concerning His identity as the Christ.

Not only did Jesus appear to them to authenticate His resurrection whereby we may all hope in the resurrection, but He also *dianoigo* "***thoroughly opened*** their understanding, that they might comprehend the Scriptures" (Luke 24:45).

- "*understanding*" is (*nous*-G3563) meaning: "the intellect, i.e. the mind; the seat of reflective consciousness"
- "*comprehend*" is (*suniemi*-G4920) meaning: "to put together mentally; assemble truth in the mind and understand" [59]

Saints of God, we need to yield our will completely to Jesus in order for the gateway of our mind to become thoroughly opened by the Holy Spirit to accomplish in us what Jesus accomplished in the disciples. We cannot keep going back and back again to search the

[59] Strong's Concordance.

scriptures for spiritual truth without the anointing of the Holy Spirit upon us; we have been promised by Jesus through the new birth that "the Spirit of truth" will dwell within us and reveal all truth to us (John 14:17; 16:13). The Spirit is all the disciples had after the Lord's ascension into heaven… and this is all anyone has ever had since the Lord's ascension. Apart from the Spirit, we can know nothing of the truth – and apart from the Spirit, we will comprehend even less! Yes, we have the scriptures, but it is impossible to comprehend spiritual truth without the indwelling Spirit guiding us into all truth and helping us to mentally put together and assemble truth so that we thoroughly comprehend the message by The Messenger, Jesus Christ.

Our minds need to be 'dianoigo' thoroughly opened in order to understand truth, as well as understand mysteries hidden for us to comprehend through revelation – by the Spirit!

The single biggest obstacle to the *dianoigo* thoroughly opened mind – is a hardened heart.

"Jesus thoroughly understands the spiritual conundrum within man and we have much to learn from Him by studying these scriptures. In order to counter the hardened heart of man where doubts arise, the mind must become opened (by grace) in order for truth to be understood. How incredible is that!!! In order for our field of faith (the heart) to believe the truth, our mind must first be cultivated (softened, then opened) so that we are able to receive and then assemble the truth in our mind and, therefore, we are able to understand the truth whereby an intellectual decision is made by our mind to live accordingly (from out of the heart)." [60]

The disciples have us at a disadvantage because they were able to see and experience Jesus after His resurrection, yet one disciple was not present for the Lord's visit, so Jesus came again while Thomas was present… and it is important we understand that Christ's message to Thomas is also a message intended for us:

[60] Except from "Understand" section titled: "Thinking Like Jesus."

> "And after eight days His disciples were again inside, and Thomas with them. Jesus came, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, "Peace to you!" [27] Then He said to Thomas, "Reach your finger here, and look at My hands; and reach your hand here, and put it into My side. Do not be unbelieving, but believing." [28] And Thomas answered and said to Him, "My Lord and my God!" [29] Jesus said to him, "Thomas, because you have seen Me, you have believed. ***Blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed***" (John 20:26-29).

Thomas' mind may not have been opened prior to this manifest visitation by Jesus, but you can be absolutely certain it was thoroughly opened as a result thereafter. And because Jesus came a second time to meet with Thomas, as well as the other disciples, Jesus spoke words of encouragement to all of us… "Blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed!"

The same *dianoigo* understanding that was given to the disciples has been made available to everyone through the Spirit's anointing and, even more so, the manifestation of greater works through the Spirit's baptism. Once our mind (and heart) have been thoroughly opened by the Spirit of the Lord to walk in the truth with clarity of understanding – and with boldness – our hope in Christ is assured thereby enabling us to trust the Lord for everything as we live by grace to become… His gateways of grace *and* glory!

Consider, now, what happened to some disciples by this outpouring into *dianoigo* minds; many walked in fullness of power fully armed with truth and understanding to boldly declare the truth of God even while in the midst of many enemies (religious and governmental). Stephen was a man of God in this manner… now, consider what we may learn from his experience of walking with *dianoigo* understanding to explain the scriptures with supernatural wisdom and grace.

> "And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and signs among the people. [9] Then there arose some from what is called the Synagogue of the Freedmen (Cyrenians, Alexandrians, and those from Cilicia and Asia), disputing with Stephen. [10] And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the Spirit by which he spoke. [11] Then they secretly induced men to say, "We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses and God" (Acts 6:8-11).

Dianoigo happens! When our minds have been thoroughly opened by the Spirit of truth, we cannot help but proclaim Jesus, speak truth, declare His wonderful attributes, share salvation truth with others and become a living testimony of the Living God, Jesus Christ, who dwells within us. When the dead man's ears were opened by Jesus, he was commanded by the Lord not to tell anyone, and yet – when *dianoigo* happens – all anyone ever wants to do is praise God and tell absolutely everyone about the miraculous and marvelous work of grace that God has done for them. ***Dianoigo converts cannot keep silent – even when commanded***!

Stephen was full of faith and power, as a *dianoigo* gateway of God's grace and power whereby many signs and great wonders were performed among the people. "One particular day," after false witnesses had been arranged, certain members of the "unrightness" community operating according to the worldly pattern secretly plotted to bring a false accusation against him resulting in Stephen being seized by these men and brought to the council for interrogation… whereby the Holy Spirit spoke mightily and very convincingly through him as he recounted the entire history of Israel from Abraham up to and including the betrayal and murder of Jesus, the Just One, by those same religious leaders present in the hearing of this message. These words of truth cut them to the heart, but rather than repent, they gnashed at him, and when Stephen beheld a vision in their presence and seeing Jesus through an open heaven standing at the right hand of God, these "unrightness" men took him outside the city and stoned him to

death. (Acts 7:55, 56)

Stephen said many things that stirred anger within them because he spoke the truth in boldness, yet I want to key in on something Stephen said… followed by the scripture he quoted afterward:

> "But Solomon built Him a house" (Acts 7:47).

But Solomon built God a house. What an interesting statement to make by a *dianoigo* gateway under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. Solomon's Temple was a remarkable architectural wonder of the ancient world that was dedicated in service to God after 46 years of construction, so why would Stephen insert this statement here… and why would it anger those religious leaders? "But… Solomon" is a contrarian statement to what God had intended, because this was not the house the Lord God wanted Solomon to build, nor is God even interested in us building "houses made with human hands" because these temples become the physical gateway that gets used by us and becomes our focus… rather than the "heart" used as a spiritual gateway within the "house of man" to fulfill God's purposes on earth through men – and also because these buildings oftentimes become an obstacle that gets in between God and His children.

When Jesus said, " "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up" (John 2:19), He was referring to the true temple, His body, that would be raised in three days; and since Jesus created us in His image to operate according to His likeness, then our earthly temple (body) was always intended to become the true temple for our heart the Lord wants to permanently abide in (even though God dwells within all people, but only temporarily apart from salvation).

> "Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own?" (1 Cor. 6:19).

> "However, the Most High does not dwell in temples made with hands, as the prophet says: [49] 'Heaven is My throne, and earth is My footstool. What house will you build for Me? says the LORD, or what is the place of My rest? [50] Has My hand not made all these things?' [51] "You stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears! You always resist the Holy Spirit; as your fathers did, so do you" (Acts 7:48-51).

These people were stiff-necked and hard-hearted because they wanted to be in the truth – but they didn't want the Spirit of truth abiding in them. They preferred outward performance rather than inward obedience, and outward legalism rather than hearing God's voice and operating according to kingdom principals revealed to us through the inner witness: the Holy Spirit. Now therefore, what is the nature of the new temple the Lord desires for us through Christ Jesus, our Eternal Throughway, whereby the saints of God will enter into the Lord's salvation and abide eternally with Him in the new earth:

> "The glory of this latter temple shall be greater than the former,' says the Lord of hosts. 'And in this place I will give peace,' says the Lord of hosts" (Haggai 2:9).

The latter temple represents our glorious body that comes down to us from out of heaven in the resurrection. When the children of God take to heart our God-given responsibility to operate as spiritual gateways according to God's example, Jesus Christ, and operate according to kingdom principles under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, truly, then… not even the gates of Hades can prevail against this type of power being revealed through ordinary sons and daughters, living as adopted children of God Most High.

"But… Solomon built a house" – and this seems to be where we continue to get stuck… building temples rather than becoming sanctuaries for the Lord to abide within us.

Magnificent temples have been constructed all over the world as an expression of worship within created things, and yet, these are merely types and shadows of the true temple – the tabernacle of the heart – the abode of the spirit – where men can worship the Lord their God, freely, day and night, through gateway-hearts filled with joyous love, affection and adoration. The kingdom of heaven is neither up nor down…

…the journey is in!

A sojourner and a servant dwell temporarily in a '*meno*' (body as a temporary dwelling place), but a son or daughter abides permanently in a '*mone*' (home "with" the Lord; John 14:23).

The second wisest man on earth, Solomon, built a glorious temple to honor God and worship Him, and the Lord blessed him with great wisdom and tremendous riches, but… Solomon! His journey to discover the meaning of life resulted in futility because, even though Ecclesiastes is filled with marvelous wisdom, not once does he ever reference God as "the Lord" nor does he ever mention "the Spirit of God" dwelling in him Who guides us all in truth. He built a glorious temple, "but Solomon"… the house was on the wrong mountain.

> "Jesus said to her, "Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you will neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, worship the Father. [22] You worship what you do not know; we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews. [23] But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him. [24] God *is* Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth" (John 4:21-24).

"Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up."

When Jesus fulfilled the requirements of the Law, the Old

Covenant was rendered obsolete (Heb. 8:13), and temple worship no longer became necessary, nor has it been possible legalistically since the temple was destroyed in 70 A.D., "***BUT***"… we keep going to temples, mosques, churches and cathedrals to be with God… yet He is waiting for us to find Him in our heart-home. Jesus is the true temple and we are sanctuaries and living stones being built up in Him, as manifest expressions of God in us, as representations of His hands and feet as the Body of Christ, little christs united in Christ, elohims worshipping Elohim, becoming His manifested body on earth… which is the church! Temples and churches don't represent God – earthen vessels do! And even more so… we are His manifest expressions upon the earth! Just as Jesus is the manifest expression of the Father (express image, Heb. 1:3), likewise, we were created in the image of Jesus according to (as) His likeness to be manifest expressions of Him. Now do you get it? Saints, this is "who" we were created to be!

Christ in you!!! You are hosting Jesus wearing an earth suit named: (state your name).

This is your true identity, your purpose in life and this is your mission on earth… imitate Jesus… which is your reasonable service (i.e. act of worship).

Secular and sacred is an illusion. All we are – and all we do – is based upon who He is! Worship Jesus. Manifest the Lord in the beauty of His holiness. Magnify the Lord in you!

It's all about Jesus – and God gets the glory!

> "***What house will you build for Me***? says the LORD, or what is the place of My rest?" (Acts 7:49)

"***What*** is the place of God's rest?

A: God's rest is – a permanent abiding place in your heart-house.

"God's rest within us provides true spiritual contentment and peace for the soul according to the manner in which we were created,

which nothing in this world is able to duplicate. Our place of rest is where God abides permanently, where all work has ceased in completion, where all hostility has been reconciled in peace and where all striving has been exchanged for joy."[61]

> "For the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Spirit" (Rom. 14:17).

God's rest cannot be enjoyed within temporary houses, but only within permanent abodes of disciple-minded hearts! Sadly, millions of Christians have adopted a less-than gospel that walk around as temporary dwellings, so I admonish you: dedicate your earthen vessel as a house unto the Lord – and host His manifest presence within you. The kingdom of heaven is neither up nor down… but in!

"The kingdom of God is within you" (Luke 17:21).

Saints, we are the bride of Christ when we think this way, as the true church, and we will be gathered together as the New Jerusalem, the Holy City, which comes down from out of heaven in the regeneration of all things on the New Earth. The restoration (regenesis) of the kingdom is all about newness again – through truth, change and oneness – with one people, one Lord, and one God and King – Jesus Christ. And we will serve him for all eternity on the New Earth – ***in oneness with Him*** – on the New Earth!

"*Behold, I make all things new*" (Rev. 21:5).

REVELATION 21

"Now I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also there was no more sea. [2] ***Then I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of***

[61] Excerpt from "Understand" section titled: "Seeds of Life."

heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
3 And I heard a loud voice from heaven saying,

> "***Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people. God Himself will be with them and be their God***.

4 And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes; there shall be no more death, nor sorrow, nor crying. There shall be no more pain, for the former things have passed away." 5 Then He who sat on the throne said, "*Behold, I make all things new*." And He said to me, "Write, for these words are true and faithful." 6 And He said to me, "It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. I will give of the fountain of the water of life freely to him who thirsts. 7 He who overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My son. 8 But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death."
9 Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls filled with the seven last plagues came to me and talked with me, saying, "*Come, I will show you the bride, the Lamb's wife." 10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, 11 having the glory of God. Her light was like a most precious stone, like a jasper stone, clear as crystal*. 12 Also she had a great and high wall with twelve gates, and twelve angels at the gates, and names written on them, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: 13 three gates on the east, three gates on the north, three gates on the south, and three gates on the west. 14 Now the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them were the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.
15 And he who talked with me had a gold reed to measure the city, its gates, and its wall. 16 The city is laid out as a square; its length is as great as its breadth. And he measured the city with the reed: twelve thousand furlongs. Its length, breadth, and height are equal.
17 Then he measured its wall: one hundred and forty-four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of an angel. 18 The

construction of its wall was of jasper; and the city was pure gold, like clear glass. [19] The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with all kinds of precious stones: the first foundation was jasper, the second sapphire, the third chalcedony, the fourth emerald, [20] the fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth topaz, the tenth chrysoprase, the eleventh jacinth, and the twelfth amethyst. [21] The twelve gates were twelve pearls: each individual gate was of one pearl. And the street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass. [22] ***But I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple***. [23] The city had no need of the sun or of the moon to shine in it, for the glory of God illuminated it. The Lamb is its light. [24] And the nations of those who are saved shall walk in its light, and the kings of the earth bring their glory and honor into it. [25] Its gates shall not be shut at all by day (there shall be no night there). [26] And they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it. [27] But there shall by no means enter it anything that defiles, or causes an abomination or a lie, but only those who are written in the Lamb's Book of Life."

END

The physical reality of this world will be exposed as nothingness in comparison to the glory and the spiritual reality we will dwell in…and become… when we get to the other side.

> "***That they all may be one***, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; ***that they also may be one in Us***, that the world may believe that You sent Me. [22] And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, ***that they may be one just as We are one***: [23] I in them, and You in Me; ***that they may be made perfect in one***, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me" (John 17:21-23).

Oneness… in spirit and in truth… "***that***" is what eternity is all about. Live it now, not later; don't wait 'til you die in order to

come alive!!! Tell the world about the truth you are living in faithfulness to Jesus.

Who you are now – is not as important as who you are becoming… and… will become.

Men are gateways – in the likeness of our Doorway, Jesus Christ, within a thoroughly open heaven.

It's all about Jesus – and God gets the glory!

Paradox

Paradox – (author's definition) two seemingly contradictory things placed alongside one another (as are found within parables and proverbs to encourage the listener to ponder deeply their meaning and reconcile them into one unified truth to gain spiritual wisdom).

Judges 13 is the story about Sampson, the strongest man in scripture. Before he was conceived, the Angel of the Lord appeared to Sampson's mother and told her that, even though she was barren, she would give birth to a son and he was to be a Nazarite from birth.

> "The child shall be a Nazarite to God from the womb; and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines" (Judges 13:5).

Naturally, Sampson's father wanted to know more about this boy to guide his steps:

> "Then Manoah prayed to the LORD, and said, "O my Lord, please let the Man of God whom You sent come to us again and teach us what we shall do [6213] for the child who will be born" (Judges 13:8).

When the Lord appeared, Manoah asked Him how they were to guide the child:

> "What will be the boy's rule of life, and his work?" (Judges 13:12; NKJV)

> "How shall we order [4941] the child, and how shall we do [4639] unto him?" (Judges 13:12; KJV)[62]

[62] From this comparison of scripture, there is much diversity of translation creating two entirely different meanings.

Sampson was given a commission from the Lord – even before he was conceived – to deliver Israel from the dominion of the Philistines. Sampson was created on purpose for a purpose (and so were you). The terms "rule of life" (NKJV) and "order" (KJV) are derived from the word '*mishpat*-4941' which most often is translated: "judgment" and means "to render a verdict, i.e. pronounced judicially." The word "work" is '*maaseh*-4639' and means: "work, deed, labor, behavior," an action that produces "a product" or something of value.[63] *Maaseh* is attributed to the works (doing) of man as well as the works of God (Psa. 8:3).

"What will be the boy's (verdict/manner/custom), and his (work/deed/accomplishment)?"

Parents, let me encourage you to ask that question to the Lord regarding all your children in order to assist you as you "train up a child in the way they should go." Find out what was purposed (predetermined) by God for your child – and then train them up in that way.

Sampson was predestined (set apart from birth) to accomplish a preordained purpose (work) for God on earth – to deliver God's people from the dominion of their enemy. Likewise, God knew Jeremiah before he was born and purposed him to accomplish his God-given task as a prophet to the nations (Jer. 1:5) – to deliver people from the dominion of darkness. And the same is true with you! It may not happen to you according to the dramatic manner as happened to Sampson, Jeremiah or others, yet God has ordained everyone – as well as every purpose and everything on earth since before the beginning ever began – to accomplish His divine purpose and plan. Our God-given purpose under heaven is to have dominion over the works of the enemy, and your specific "work" is known by the Lord and will be communicated to you at the proper time – by the Holy Spirit. The Lord decides the timing of His revealed purpose for you, not the preacher, teacher, prophet, or priest, so press into the presence of the Lord and inquire of Him – to seek and find what work He predestined you to accomplish for

[63] Strong's Concordance.

Him – to the praise of His glory!

The custom (rule of life) for Sampson was to live the life of a Nazarite. The Nazarite vow involved three things: abstinence from alcohol and any product of the grapevine (including vinegar), cutting of hair on the head, and avoiding dead bodies (Num. 6:1-7). Herein is the paradox of Sampson: in order to deliver the people of Israel from the bondage of the Philistines, which was traditionally done through warfare, he would have to kill them. The same man predestined to kill Philistines was under a Nazarite vow to avoid dead bodies. If you are reading this and you are unable to reconcile this contradiction as it pertains to Sampson's God-given purpose on earth, then you are not alone. This is a paradox. And yet, you and I are similar to Sampson in this regard: our custom (verdict) sometimes contradicts the work God created us to accomplish.

- Daniel's name means "God is my judge" yet he was placed as a judge by the king over Babylon's court, which included magicians, astrologers, sorcerers, and Chaldeans
- Isaiah was a man of "unclean lips," but God used him as His mouthpiece to Israel
- The Apostle Peter vacillated in his commitment to Jesus, but Jesus called him "rock"
- The Apostle Paul was a legalistic murderer, but Jesus appointed him as a minister of grace
- The Apostle John was a "son of thunder" yet became known as "the beloved"
- Case in point: blessed are the peacemakers, and yet we are to be vigilant in a spiritual battle against demonic influence, corruption, darkness and evil

We have all been guilty of something in our past. Rather than letting your past define you, ask the Lord how He plans to use you. For many, including mine... the commission given to me is a paradox of who I once was. God often takes our mess… and it becomes our message.

So I offer this explanation to reconcile this apparent contradiction (paradox): we are all in the process of being changed from glory – to glory. The glory within us (the spiritual) – was placed alongside the natural and temporal (even lawless), to challenge us and test us to "be in the world, but no longer of it." God often takes the test… and it becomes our testimony.

Men are all in transition of being transformed from this present glory… to a future glory.

Windows are a gateway paradox; the same portal that lets cool air enter a hot room in summer also allows nefarious mosquitoes to access you. Men are gateway paradoxes; the same portal that operates according to goodness is able to operate with evil intent. When we have a choice to make, it may inevitably be to our betterment – as well as our detriment; the spirit within us and the flesh upon us will testify to this truth. ***We are literally – paradox incarnate***!

We are a soul with a body formed on us and a spirit formed in us, and hence… we are a living, breathing paradox. We were created with weakness to be susceptible to lawlessness (the mystery of iniquity), and yet, our weakness (in the flesh) was placed alongside our spirit through which our soul is strengthened from above by the Spirit with '*iscus*' inner might to do great and mighty things that God purposed and predestined us to accomplish.

Allow me to take this teaching about man's paradox once step further… goodness was placed alongside evil. The presence of God and the presence of evil cannot co-exist in the same place – except – in regards to man. This is a curious thing about man's construction; the reprobate was placed alongside the divine nature to create dynamic tension on the individual to choose one master over the other… wherein the mind of the soul is the battleground between good and evil. This revelation was given to me by the Lord, so read what Jesus Himself said about us:

> "If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask Him!" (Matt. 7:11)

Jesus is God. God created man good. Jesus called these good men evil. Evil men can do good. Men – are paradox incarnate.

Perhaps this is why we're admonished not to wrestle against flesh and blood – even our own.

We have the capacity to co-manifest good and evil practically one on top of the other.[64] And indeed, our soul knows this, confirms this and confronts this dynamic tension between good and evil daily. Which side of this line is your soul living on? It doesn't matter where you were born or how you were raised because the Spirit speaks to everyone individually to guide them along the pathway of truth and goodness… to encounter Christ.

> "Brood of vipers! How can you, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks" (Matt. 12:34).

Bull's-eye! We will produce fruit according to the thoughts and ideas we planted in our heart. What "rule of life" is your soul manifesting through your heart – God's goodness and loving-kindness or Satan's unforgiving, hateful, vengeful evil?

Back on point…

The vow of the Nazarite was placed upon Sampson long before his birth. If at any time he violated the terms of the vow for which he was consecrated, he would have to start the entire Nazarite process over again. The Nazarite vow is a means whereby someone

[64] This concept will be mentioned in "Our Native Language" and will be explained in great detail in "Here – The Kingdom of Heaven Is," Chapter titled: "Paradigm Shift."

separates and consecrates themselves to the Lord for a period of time, and although the specific reason for doing may not be stated… it is for service "separated" unto the Lord.

In this context, allow me to make an observation: Sampson was set apart from birth to be a Nazarite and to begin delivering Israel from the Philistines, yet an obvious omission in the scriptural record is: there is no time when the scriptures record Sampson re-consecrating himself after many battles that produced dead Philistines by his own hand. It seems to me that Solomon was a Nazarite outwardly, but not one inwardly, and his numerous sexual exploits seem to bear this out.

We are similar to Solomon in this regard: regardless of whether we know it or not, the Lord sent us to earth whereby – He called us out of darkness, consecrated us, ordained us and set us apart – to accomplish His plan of redemption, deliverance and sanctification for His people… and the earth. We are here to "work the works" of God (John 5:17; 9:4) and have dominion over darkness, yet somewhere along this journey we lost our way, trespassed into sin and forgot about the truth of God's plan for our life. We needed to be rescued, saved, ransomed and set free – once again – to continue in our God-given purpose. However, we must not follow Sampson's example: we must repent and re-consecrate our lives to the Lord every time we mess up and whenever we compromise our God-given commission.

There will be times when we struggle to remain faithful in obedience and righteousness, but that is not an excuse for quitting. Whenever this happens, we must re-consecrate ourselves and rededicate our life in service to the Lord to accomplish our intended purposes and predetermined plans (work) the Lord ordained for us. The key principle we are to learn from Sampson's failure is this: you may violate your oaths, vows, covenants and agreements with the Lord, but we are able, through repentance, to receive forgiveness from the Lord – and then re-consecrate our life to get back to doing the Lord's work that He purposed for us. And everyone has a purpose!

Sampson could have accomplished more than King David if he had remained true to his mission, yet not once did he inquire of the Lord and sanctify himself in order to re-consecrate himself. His rule of life was not harmonious with his work.

What we are determines who we are which determines what we do. Does this sound confusing? Absolutely, so let me rephrase it this way: what we are (image bearers) determines who we are (bearers of His image – our identity with a divine commission) which determines what we do (imitate the image made manifest in us and do God's will).

Your identity is derived from your commission (your God-given task) – as you manifest "Christ in you" and the "kingdom of God in you" wherever He has placed you (Col.1:27; Luke 17:21).

What is your (verdict – rule of life), and what is your (work/accomplishment – commission)?

Ask the Lord and seek His counsel to discover what "your" God-given purpose under Heaven is. Why read more words to become intellectually stimulated if you are not ready to be activated for duty as a servant-soldier for Christ? You have a commission! God sent you to establish the kingdom of heaven here… now find out what your commission is… and get going!

Paradox – Glory Alongside

Paradox comes from two Greek words: (*para*-3844 - alongside of, from, for, with, from beside) and (*doxa*-1391- glory, an opinion; honor resulting from a good opinion).[65] Within the context of this teaching, we will be comparing two things that appear to be contradictory (a paradox) in order to comprehend the golden thread of truth contained therein. So, keep this concept in mind, as seeing truth from a spiritual perspective – as spiritual things alongside earthly things – to comprehend the kingdom of God… as coming

[65] Strong's Concordance.

from glory, alongside of glory, for God's glory.

The parables spoken by Jesus put two seemingly contradictory things side-by-side (placed alongside one another) to compare them… so as to glean spiritual wisdom and truth from them. "***The hearer must catch the analogy if he is to be instructed***."[66]

Jesus began many parables with: "The kingdom of God is like" – with the intended purpose to teach us how the kingdom of God operates and, thus, teach us the tools we need to implement this operationally "on earth as it is in heaven." God gave man dominion over the earth, and this is our primary mission on earth, so if we want to operate earth from a heavenly perspective as God intended, then we must study these scriptures carefully!

The Beatitudes are well-known in this regard as spiritual symbolism with paradoxical contrast. "Blessed are the poor" is paradoxical to "theirs is the kingdom of heaven" (Matt. 5:3). "Blessed are the meek" is paradoxical to "they shall inherit the earth." And so it continues with mourn/comforted; hunger/filled; weak/strong; reviled/rejoice; persecuted/rewarded. Those who mourn will be *comforted* (*parakaleo*-3870 - to come alongside to one's aid). The tribulations endured through faith on earth will be rewarded with recompense in the hereafter… "if" we continue to remain faithful! We may not be able to rejoice in tribulation, but we are told to endure and remain faithful if we do not want to forfeit our great reward. When we encounter trials and tribulation beyond our capability, we are to call upon the Lord – who comes alongside us to strengthen us in our hour of need… with greater grace!

If you want to be great, then become least… like a little child; this is the paradoxical rule of life in God's kingdom on earth… a leader becomes a servant; might is placed alongside weakness; honor is placed alongside humiliation; first becomes last; mature becomes like a little child; sanctification unto righteousness occurs alongside temptation. You die to gain life eternal, and thus, death

[66] IBID.

to self is placed alongside resurrection and life.

Yet in all these things, the pearl of great price (the seed of God's glory) was placed within us (in our soul) to produce more glory in the earth, as earthen vessels producing glory unto God. Our true identity must be revealed and made known to us in order for us to accomplish our intended purpose; we are *elohims* that succumbed to temptation and sin even though God dwells in us (alongside us) every step of the way – yet we walked away from His intended purposes for us; however, through repentance, we are restored to God to re-consecrate our lives in service to Him.

Consider, now, the name of the Holy Spirit: Paraclete… "the One who comes alongside us to comfort (*parakaleo*) us."

Consider, now, the name of our eternal destination: Paradise… as a garden alongside Heaven.

The actual meaning of Paradise (*paradeisos*-3856) is: a garden. The term "alongside Heaven" was introduced by the author to make this point: the Spirit is alongside us, as is Heaven.

Is this beginning to make sense? The nearness of God is alongside us every moment of every day, yet it is "we" who developed an alternate reality of self-inflicted blindness which prevents us from seeing the truth and the nearness of God. The nearness of Heaven is verily "alongside us" in the place known as Paradise, the Garden of Eden, the Garden of God (Ezek. 28:13) which has been temporarily obscured (veiled) from our ability to see since we freely entered into sin.

Sin blinds our spiritual perception and comprehension. Our ability to perceive the nearness of the kingdom of heaven on earth is veiled from us (for the time being) until we get to the other side. Adam was initially placed in his garden (Gen. 2:8) and "then" (in verse 15) Adam was placed in God's garden in Eden to tend, but his disobedience prompted God to "drive him" out of Eden into "this world" (the dominion of darkness and sin) to work and toil in

his own garden that was alongside (eastward of) Eden (Gen. 3:23; 2:8).

Thus, there are two gardens mentioned in the scriptural record regarding Eden:

- "The LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden, and there He put the man whom He had formed" (Gen. 2:8)
- "Now a river ***went out of*** Eden to water the garden" (verse 10)
- "***Then the LORD*** God took the man and put him in the garden of Eden to tend and keep it" (verse 15)

Do you remember the teaching about the kingdom of heaven? Wherever King Jesus goes, He establishes His kingdom. God planted a garden eastward of Eden, and because He now occupies that place with His heavenly representative (Adam), He calls it by the name of His own garden: which is Eden. This is an important principle for all of us to comprehend… as we have all been put in a place to "occupy" for God's glory… and then retake more stolen territory as well.

God planted a garden for Adam eastward (of) Eden to tend and "then" the Lord brought him into His presence to tend His garden called Eden (aka Paradise). This is highly significant: God created a garden for Adam (Adam's garden) within the domain of Eden, but when Adam fell from grace (as did we), he was driven out of Paradise and put back into his own garden (the wilderness) in a place now called "this world" – by the Spirit (Luke 4:1). And this is where we find ourselves today… living in this temporary "eastward" place alongside Eden during one season of eternity to be tested and proofed within a worldly wilderness before we return home again – to Paradise.

It is important to see the larger implications of life on earth – as a paradox. For example, the nation Israel wandered in the wilderness for forty years… yet the Promised Land was alongside them the entire time. The Israelites had to wander forty years for

that corrupt generation to pass away before they could consecrate and rededicate their life in service to God. Sampson did not re-consecrate himself, so he perished, and Israel didn't do this either, so that generation perished. Everything we are going through in this life is "to get something out of us" in order to "get something into us." If you have not consecrated and rededicated your life to God, then you should not expect the Promised Land when it was withheld from multitudes of others who were/are just like you.

Consider the prophets who dwelled in wilderness places to get closer to God… to be tested and proofed and changed by Him, yet afterward… they came out of the wilderness when called by God… and they had messages to deliver. Let this become an application metaphor for your life.

Heaven is alongside us and God wants us to establish the kingdom of heaven through us, but first… we need to consecrate ourselves, get the stinking thinking and sinful ways of the old man out of us, and then be filled with the Holy Spirit so that God can manifest more of Himself in us and release heaven through us.

Abraham had to pass through uncharted territory in order to get to Canaan, the Israelites had to pass through the Red Sea to escape captivity, and likewise… the Lord is calling you to pass through whatever wilderness you find yourself in – to consecrate your life in service to Him in order to get where you need to be. Let go of the old man – and embrace the life of the Spirit.

God placed you in a specific place. This is your garden. Occupy and tend it for God's glory.

You are part of an invading army. Some of us are stepping stones for the next generation to arise and enter in. Be faithful in little – or much – and great will your reward be in heaven.

A Garden State of Mind

Gardens, in their natural state and even in their perfected state,

have need of culture, tending and protection. In this sense, Adam's garden became his '*oiketerion*-3613' his *residence,* domain, proper place, and estate within the kingdom of God!

Man's first home was a garden, a mansion without walls, to be lord and prince of "his" domain in this world, whose ceiling was Heaven itself.

Just as Adam was given "a place" by the Lord in the land to dwell, likewise we shall be given our own '*topos*' place (5117; Engl. topography) in this world during this life of the flesh, as well as a '*topos*' place in Paradise to dwell eternally with Jesus forever (John 14:2). Earth is man's "first estate and proper domain" and herein he shall dwell with the Lord for all eternity. Pay very close attention to the terms Jesus uses:

> "In My Father's house [*oikia*] are many *mansions* [*mone*]; if it were not so, I would have told you.
>
> [pause for a moment – because Jesus is about to change the topic]
>
> I go to prepare a place [*topos*] for you. [3] And if I go and prepare a place for you, *I will come again and receive you to Myself*; that *where I am, there you may be also*. [4] And where I go you know, and the way you know. [6] I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me" (John 14:2-4, 6).

"The word that Jesus used for "house" in John 14:2 is '*oikia*' (3614) and means dwelling or house, and this is the same word that Jesus used for house in John 8:35. However, this is not the same word for "My Father's house" in John 2:16, which is '*oikos*' (3624) and "in Attic law *oikos* denoted the entire estate, while *oikia* stood for the dwelling only."[67] There are many abodes (*mone*

[67] Vine's Expository, word study on house, OIKIA.2.

-3438) dwelling places in the Father's *oikia* house (dwelling),"[68] however, Jesus is going to prepare a '*topos*' place for us – a garden place in Paradise next to His '*oikos*' estate (Eden, Paradise) for those judged worthy of life eternal.

Jesus said: ""And where I go you '*oida*' *know*, and the way you '*oida*' *know*." Do men know the way to get to Heaven or the Father's house? Absolutely not. Only Jesus '*oida*' perfectly, completely and experientially knows the way to Heaven because He came from Heaven. So how, then, can Jesus tell His disciples, "where I go you '*oida*' know, and the way you '*oida*' know"? They don't. The host of heaven (angels) '*oida*' the way to Heaven, but the host of earth (men), absolutely not! No *oida*!"[69]

What celestial planet orbiting the cosmos does man '*oida*' know completely and experientially? A: Earth! This is not a trick question, but somehow we have been tricked into thinking we are going to Heaven by a false heaven doctrine.

We cannot ascend into heaven – so heaven came down to us – and into us!

Everyone is given a garden place to tend. It may be a schoolroom, a boardroom, a town, a nation, a commission to defend a nation or whatever. Occupy and tend it for God's glory!

Man was created to tend his own garden – then return to the Lord's garden for times of refreshing and communing in the Lord's presence. This visitation with the Lord "in His place" was experienced by many beloved prophets and apostles – even while they remained in the flesh (John, Paul, Ezekiel, etc.). The Lord created us with the ability "to go back and forth" in the spirit – whereby we need to comprehend our reason for existing on earth is not merely man-centric (the production of offspring), but spiritual

[68] Excerpt from "Here – The Kingdom of Heaven Is" section titled: "Man's Purpose On Earth."
[69] IBID.

in taking care of the duty and task (works) to which have been appointed to us – in the place assigned for us… and then taking time to rest in His presence in His *oikia* house within the *oikos* estate known as Eden – the Paradise of God.

Can you see yourself doing this in Paradise? Working six days in your "garden place" in Paradise – and then spending one day in communion with/in Him in His house? The Sabbath was consecrated and set apart for this purpose (please, no quibbling whether this is the seventh day or the first day of the week) to spend time with the Lord – in His presence. Do you want (or desire) to spend time in the Lord's presence one day out of seven – working six days in "your *topos*" (garden place) prepared for you by the Lord and then spending one day with the Lord in His presence – in His house? Can you see the value of doing this even now while you are operating on earth … in preparation for eternity? Is not one day more holy than another?

> "And He [Jesus] said to them, "The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath" (Mark 2:27)… and Jesus is "Lord of the Sabbath" (Matt. 12:8).

God gave us a *topos* place in this world… then He planted us in our own garden, as one of His seeds of regeneration, but we were never intended to become compromised by the sin of this world. We were sent into this world to effect a regime change – from darkness to light.

> "I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil one" (John 17:15).

God purposed for each of us to have our own *topos* place, yet God also purposed that we might move freely between our *topos* place and His *mone* house on a regular basis to maintain intimacy and fellowship with Him; and when we are done effecting change in six days, we worship God on the seventh – and this holy consecrated day is the Sabbath – also the Lord's Day!

The Sabbath is a type and shadow of our future life in the regeneration. Six days we will tend our garden and then we will spend one day with the Lord "in His house."

- *Mone* – (3438-house), occurs only 2 times (John 14:2, 23) said by Jesus, and implies a residence, "the place of staying," and corresponds to the English "manse" as a dwelling place for a minister.[70] This is the place where one abides (*meno*, 3306, to stay in a given place) in, at or within the *mone* (abode) of the Father's *oikia* (house) within the *oikos* (estate)[71]

Allow me to combine the teaching of '*topos*' place and 'pillars' to understand why we are to faithfully and excellently perform what we have been commanded to do as it relates to "the house of God." When we are obedient to the Lord, we will enter Paradise whereby we will go out to receive a place of our own and then come back one day in seven to spend in communion with the Lord. Coming in… and going out – and coming back again… and doing this for all eternity. This existence will be as natural as breathing, though not as something laborious, but as something spiritually energizing. And yet, there will be some who shall be "as pillars" in the house of God who have not compromised their commission, and they "shall go out no more."

> "He who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, ***and he shall go out no more***. I will write on him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God. And I will write on him My new name" (Rev. 3:12).

Righteous men who overcome adversity... "shall go no more" to tend gardens… because they will inhabit the temple of God as pillars. So I ask: do you desire to trade up?

---

[70] IBID.
[71] Excerpt copied from "Dominion" section titled "Heavy and Wordy."

Jesus went into the world – and then He returned to the Father. Perhaps some astute readers with *dianoia* understanding minds can see (*oida*; perceive) where I am going with this. Follow the logic regarding why Jesus came into this world and we will understand why we are here also:

- "I came forth from the Father and have come into the world. Again, I leave the world and go to the Father" (John 16:28)
- "As You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world" (John 17:18)
- "And the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world" (John 17:14)

We have been sent into the world to work the works of God and then return home to the Paradise of God and commune with the Father. Even though Jesus was (is) God (both perfect man yet sinless) the entire time He was on earth, the Spirit drove (led) Jesus into the wilderness to be tempted (Luke 4:1) in order to demonstrate to us: why we are going through what we are going through. This is the reason why we were created '*hagios*' as sanctified ones being "sent out" (led) into the wilderness with a mission to inhabit earth and change this world with the atmosphere of heaven as gateways of grace. Once we have accomplished our mission, we will return home "to the place prepared for us."

One of the hardest scriptures to comprehend is below:

> "Come near to Me, hear this: I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; From the time that it was, I was there. ***And now the Lord God and His Spirit have sent Me***" (Isa. 48:16).

Who is referenced as "Me"? Truly, this is the Lord Jesus. But (you ask) how is this possible since Jesus is Lord God that He and His Spirit have sent Me (Jesus)? Read "Image" and this will make perfect sense. Allow me to rephrase this scripture: "The Lord Jesus and His Spirit have sent Jesus Christ." Jesus is the Father

who sent Himself as a Son to teach us how to be sons and daughters of our Father in Heaven. Allow the epiphany to soak in – and produce revelation.

The scriptural record pertaining to Jesus explains what is happening to us!

- "As You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world" (John 17:18)

And just as the Spirit led Jesus into the wilderness (which is this world), likewise, the Spirit also led you into the wilderness of this world – as a representative of Heaven in the likeness of Jesus.

Does this put your future with life eternal in the regeneration into perspective? Do you still think you are going to heaven when you die? Saints of God, we must endure, persevere and faithfully accomplish all that has been commissioned to us – on earth. Earth is our *oiketerion* and proper domain. Faithfulness in little or much will be rewarded in the resurrection, regeneration and restoration of all things whereby… what you accomplish now is what you may expect in eternity.

Carefully consider what Jesus said about Himself:

> "No one has ascended to heaven but He who came down from heaven, *that is,* the Son of Man who is in heaven" (John 3:13).

- Is Jesus the "Son of Man"? Yes!
- Has anyone ascended into heaven other than Jesus? Thus, according to Jesus, no!
- Has Jesus ascended more than once? Yes. He cannot make this statement unless He had ascended and/or descended once before. (Read about Christ's Theophanies in "Image")

- Is Jesus "in heaven" as He is standing upon the earth? Yes! Since Jesus is the King of Heaven, wherever He goes… the kingdom of heaven is established
- And wherever you go, likewise, you are establishing the kingdom of heaven upon the earth because "The kingdom of God is within you" (Luke 17:21) and also because Christ abides in you!

> "From that time Jesus began to preach and to say, "Repent, ***for the kingdom of heaven is at hand***" (Matt. 4:17).

Our greatest challenge, then, is to…..

… be in the world, but not of it! Therefore, drop the "L" and get into His word!!!

> "I have given them Your word; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. [15] I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil one. [16] They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.
> [17] Sanctify them by Your truth. Your word is truth.
> [18] As You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world" (John 17:14-18).

Beloved, you have a dual citizenship – one heavenly and one earthly. We are in this world, but we are not supposed to be of it. Is this beginning to make sense now? Until the regeneration happens wherein we shall occupy Eden, the Paradise of God in the New Earth, we are to work six days "in this worldly wilderness" and we will be tempted by the evil one, but we are not supposed to allow the things of this world and the operating system of "this world" (which is sin) to rule us. You must "rule over it" (Gen. 4:7)! Sunday is set aside as one day in seven, as "The Lord's Day," to enter the Lord's presence to restore intimacy and fellowship with our heavenly Father. What is your reason for attending church on Sunday? Search your heart for the answer.

Truth is the weapon of choice to overcome the elements of this world, sanctification is the process whereby our mind is renewed to think aright, and grace is the power of God that enables us to become –what we were in the beginning: sons and daughters of God.

It is "we" who are establishing the kingdom of heaven – here and now – and herein we shall live for eternity… within a garden '*topos*' in Paradise!

The Happy Place

Paradise (*paradeisos*-3856) translated "a park, garden; an Eden (place of future happiness)"[72] is considered a special type of garden since the term garden (*kepos*-2779) was use five times in the New Testament, including once by Jesus in the Parable of the Mustard Seed:

> "Then He [Jesus] said, "What is the kingdom of God like? And to what shall I compare it? [19] It is like a mustard seed, which a man took and put ***in his garden*** [2779]; and it grew and became a large tree, and the birds of the air nested in its branches" (Luke 13:18, 19).

The mustard seed of faith is what we plant – in our own garden!

Paradise (a <u>*spiritual*</u> garden) is mentioned three times in scripture:

1. Jesus said to the thief on the cross, "*Now* you will be with Me in Paradise" (Luke 23:43)
2. Paul had a heavenly vision in Paradise (2 Cor. 12:4; he also called "the third heaven")
3. The Holy Spirit speaks the Lord's words to the angel of the church of Ephesus:

[72] Strong's Concordance.

> "He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God" (Rev. 2:7).

What is the message the Lord Jesus is attempting to communicate to us? There are two gardens: the outer worldly garden (*kepos*-2779) and the spiritual garden (Eden, Paradise, the Garden of God). Can we not also see the similarity of the temple design – having an outer court and an inner court – as a type and shadow of Eden? The message of Adam is the same message for all mankind: the Lord "formed" Adam (Gen. 2:7) with the spiritual soil of Eden, then he was sent to tend a garden eastward of Eden (into the place for which he was created), and the Lord brought Adam back into Eden (into His presence) to tend God's garden under specific terms: "but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat."

This creates an interesting scenario: the tree of knowledge was growing alongside the tree of life "in the midst of" (ἐστιν ἐν – is in the midst of the place spoken of) or similarly translated "between; in the middle" and perhaps "in nearness of" the outer garden that is eastward of (alongside) Paradise. God's intent from day one was for man to move back and forth freely between Paradise and the outer garden – to commune with the Lord and then return to his proper place to work the works of God. Jesus lived His life in this manner, and He enabled some of His obedient followers (like John, Paul, Ezekiel) to experience this as well.

It seems plausible, then, though not specifically mentioned in the record, that after the Lord built Eve from one of Adam's ribs, she went into the midst (the in-between place) and, after being tempted by Satan, got the fruit of knowledge while in that outer garden (of this world) and then brought it to Adam who was tending God's garden in Eden. To drive home this point, let me ask a logical question: why would God allow Satan entrance into His Garden (Paradise – where His presence and glory dwells) since Satan operates in sinful rebellion against God? Think about it: this would go against God's "custom" for sin or iniquity as those things

never dwelling in Paradise or Heaven. When Satan slithered into Adam's garden to tempt Eve – thus to God – it became personal!

The Genesis story is about two gardens… and now we shall consider the outer garden.

The Outer Garden

Jesus is "the life" and "the resurrection and the life" (John 14:6; 11:25). The Tree of Life (which is Jesus) was located in the midst of (between) these gardens because Jesus always wants us to have access to Him. Wherever we go to accomplish the work for which we were commissioned, we will always have access to Jesus because Jesus promised: "I will be with you." Jesus is the Door (John 10:7) and His sheep enter by way of Him; Jesus is the Life (John 14:6), Jesus is the Tree of Life and Jesus is the Bread of Life as well. Life is impossible, both now and eternally, here and hereafter, without Jesus!

Adam and Eve sinned, but the tree of life was never removed from the midst of the outer garden… "The tree of life, which is in *the midst of* the Paradise of God" (Rev. 2:7) is still in Paradise.

So, now, where did the temptation of Eve occur? In the worldly garden. Where did the fall from grace and the trespass into sin occur? In the spiritual garden, i.e. Paradise. Where was Adam driven after the fall from grace? Into his outer garden to be sanctified in truth (the knowledge of God). What is another term we can use to describe this outer garden? The wilderness.[73]

Beloved, we can (and will) be tempted to trespass into sin in the worldly garden, but woe unto us when we trespass willfully and then irreverently try to gain entrance to Paradise without repentance! Adam and Eve sinned yet never repented and, thus, they were cast out of Eden (into the outer garden), and then… to

[73] Read "The Last Chapter" to see how this message relates to Christ's temptation in the wilderness.

prevent others from irreverently gaining access to the tree of life, God "placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life" (Gen. 3:24).

This creates another interesting scenario, so I ask this question: is the flaming sword preventing us from seeking and finding the tree of life… or is it "guarding the way" to the Tree of Life? Let me remind you: Jesus is the Life and He wants us to have life eternal; and through faith in Him – we shall continue to live eternally. The "flaming sword" is the Holy Spirit – who guards the way – and guides us and leads us in the way to the Tree of Life so we may be saved.

> "To him the doorkeeper [Holy Spirit] opens, and the sheep hear his voice; and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out" (John 10:3).

Beloved, Jesus wants us to continue to live eternally in His kingdom, but it's on His terms:

> "From that time Jesus began to preach and to say, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven *is at hand*" (*eggizo* 1448 – to make near; Matt. 4:17).

Repent! The kingdom of heaven is nigh – near at hand! Heaven is alongside us.

"Much of this discussion has already taken place between theologians in an attempt to place clarifying light between two very similar words. If *the focus of the phrase is on the distance* and *nearness* of this kingdom "*at hand*" as having drawn near '*eggizo*' (1448) as a lessening in distance, which the scripture seems to indicate, then we are well and good with the translation, but if *the focus is* on *the subjects* (heaven and earth) wherefore the kingdom of heaven '*eggus*' (1451) is nigh, as more attainable and closer on account of Christ, does this necessarily contradict the implied meaning? Not really, unless you think of Heaven as a physical place (only) instead of a spiritual reality not bound by

space, place, time, persons or events. Such was the case of Vine's interpretation "at hand" as being an element of time, as something imminent[74] that approached and drew near rather than a spiritual reality exceedingly far and above the limitations bound by any physical reality, such as time itself."[75]

"Am I a God near at hand," says the LORD,
"And not a God afar off?" (Jer. 23:23).

When Christ abides in you, then Christ is nigh – and life eternal abides in you also.

The Genesis account is about two gardens, one worldly and one spiritual, as well as two families and two kingdoms… one worldly and one spiritual. Men are like houses: the outer man was created earthly (for the world) yet the inner man is spiritual (of the spirit). What type of a house are you building for the Lord to dwell in you: worldly or spiritual? Men are like gardens with various types of soil; what type of garden are you tending in your heart: worldly or spiritual? Are you allowing sin from the worldly man to enter your temple (heart-house) where the glory of the Lord dwells?

> "Yes, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will assuredly plant them in this land, with all My heart and with all My soul" (Jer. 32:41).

Now, let's consider the implication of ordinary gardens from a historical perspective:

"Gardens in the East, as the Hebrew word indicates, are enclosures on the outskirts of towns, planted with various trees and shrubs. From the allusions in the Bible we learn that they were surrounded by hedges of thorn (Isaiah 5:5) or walls of stone (Proverbs 24:31). For further protection, lodges (Isaiah 1:8; Lamentations 2:6) or

[74] Vine's Expository, word study on "at hand, near" see Approach, A.
[75] Excerpt from "Here – The Kingdom of Heaven Is" section titled "Nigh, At Hand."

watchtowers (Mark 12:1) were built in them in which sat the keeper (Job 27:18) to drive away the wild beasts and robbers, as is the case to this day. The gardens of the Hebrews were planted with flowers and aromatic shrubs (Solomon 6:2 ; 4:16), besides olives, fig trees, nuts or walnuts (Solomon 6:12), pomegranates, and others for domestic use (Exodus 23:11; Jeremiah 29:5; Amos 9:14). Gardens of herbs, or kitchen gardens, are mentioned in (Deut. 11:10) and (1Kings 21:2). The rose garden in Jerusalem, said to have been situated westward of the temple mount, is remarkable as having been one of the few gardens which, from the time of the prophets, existed within the city walls. The retirement of gardens rendered them favorite places for devotion."[76]

What information are we able to glean from the Lord's parables (i.e. the kingdom of God is like) when we read the description above? To best understand the messages the Lord was trying to communicate through parables, let's read the first five verses of Isaiah chapter 5:

> "Now let me sing to my Well-beloved a song of my Beloved regarding His vineyard:
>
> "My Well-beloved has a vineyard on a very fruitful hill. [2] He dug it up and cleared out its stones, and planted it with the choicest vine. He built a tower in its midst, and also made a winepress in it; so He expected it to bring forth good grapes, but it brought forth wild grapes. [3] "And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem and men of Judah, judge, please, between Me and My vineyard. [4] What more could have been done to My vineyard that I have not done in it? Why then, when I expected it to bring forth good grapes, did it bring forth wild grapes? [5] And now, please let Me tell you what I will do to My vineyard: I will take away its hedge, and it shall be burned; and break down its wall, and it shall be trampled down" (Isa. 5:1-5).

[76] Source: Bible Study Tools.

Is the Lord talking about His garden in Paradise – or an outer garden? Indeed, He is referring to an outer garden that He planted for Israel called Jerusalem (1 Chron. 17:9). Yet Gentiles were also given a garden (this world) into which the Spirit drove us called "the wilderness." This is the place that Adam and Eve were driven into, to tend by the sweat of man's brow, where thorns and thistles and tribulations will be encountered. But what happened to the garden that the Lord prepared for Israel (Isa. 5)? When you read all the parables of Jesus, you will see similar imagery when Jesus says… "The kingdom of heaven is like."

> "Hear another parable: There was a certain landowner who planted a vineyard and set a hedge around it, dug a winepress in it and built a tower. And he leased it to vinedressers and went into a far country…" (Matt. 21:33).

The kingdom of God is like a garden planted by the Owner who leased it to others. He gave them dominion over it (Gen. 1:26)! And yet, when the Lord spoke this parable to Jewish leaders, they became indignant:

> "Then He began to tell the people this parable: "A certain man planted a vineyard, leased it to vinedressers, and went into a far country for a long time. [10] Now at vintage-time he sent a servant to the vinedressers, that they might give him some of the fruit of the vineyard. But the vinedressers beat him and sent him away empty-handed. [11] Again he sent another servant; and they beat him also, treated him shamefully, and sent him away empty-handed. [12] And again he sent a third; and they wounded him also and cast him out. [13] "Then the owner of the vineyard said, 'What shall I do? I will send my beloved son. Probably they will respect him when they see him.' [14] But when the vinedressers saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him, that the

> inheritance may be ours.' [15] So they cast him out of the vineyard and killed him. Therefore what will the owner of the vineyard do to them? [16] ***He will come and destroy those vinedressers and give the vineyard to others." <u>And when they heard it they said, "Certainly not!</u>"*** [17] Then He looked at them and said, "What then is this that is written:
>
> " 'The stone which the builders rejected has become the chief cornerstone'?" (Luke 20:9-17)

Consider again, that <u>Para</u>bles place two truths alongside one another for us to gain wisdom. Does the outer garden have any correlation to the Jewish temple design as the outer court for the Gentiles? Jerusalem, the holy city, is symbolic of the original garden the Lord planted and leased to the nation Israel (Isa. 5), but their contempt for Jesus, their Messiah, not only instigated the destruction of the Temple and the city itself… but the garden was then leased to the Gentiles.

> "In that He says, "A new covenant," He [Jesus] has made the first obsolete. Now what is becoming obsolete and growing old is ready to vanish away" (Heb. 8:13).

Jesus is the "Well-beloved" One in Isaiah, which was confirmed to us by the voice from heaven: "You are My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased" (Mark 1:11).

Jesus brought the kingdom of heaven "near at hand" (alongside us) that we may know He never left us nor forsaken us. Jesus created us to be His gardeners "in this world" as His representatives and ambassadors of His kingdom – the kingdom of heaven. We were created to have dominion over the works of the enemy, over evil, lawlessness and rebellion – but we compromised our mission and we were driven into the wilderness to remember who we are and what we are supposed to be doing.

When we consider "what" we are and "what" we are supposed to

be doing in the place "where" we were planted (scattered as seed upon the earth), think of our probation as being a test by tending this outer garden on the outskirts of the Holy City (Jerusalem) wherein we work out our salvation with fear and trembling alongside Paradise: The Garden of Eden.

In order for us to thoroughly comprehend the spiritual reality of Heaven that is just a little bit farther than we are able to perceive, we need the Paraclete's guidance to open our mind and renew our mind to have a paradigm shift!

The entirety of the Lord's vineyard (this world) was given to the church, but instead of the fruit He is seeking… it seems we offer Him nothing but leaves.

The Paradigm of Christ (In Us)

The presence of God is in us. Christ dwells in us richly. The Spirit in us yearns jealously.

Christ in you!!! You are hosting Jesus wearing an earth suit named: (state your name).

We need to let this truth wash over our soul until an epiphany happens!

You represent the King of Heaven. You were sent into this wilderness world with a mission.

You are a regime changer. You are an overcomer for Christ.

Occupy and tend your own garden.

> "Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling" (Phil. 2:12).

Earthen Vessels (tabernacles for Christ)

Perhaps the two most important and amazing truths about men in the kingdom of God are these: we are earthen vessels ***and*** gateways for heavenly things to flow through. We have talked about people as gateways, yet we also need to understand that everyone was created as a vessel to contain many things of great value: our spirit, God's Presence, God's Spirit, and something of enormous worth within our soul (a seed of God's glory: the Pearl of Great Price).[77]

Every one of us is an earthen vessel, much like a cup or container, to contain some element of value for an intended use. The outside of the vessel is somewhat irrelevant to the kingdom, but what the container contains is oftentimes marvelous and mysterious. When we go to the grocery store, we can often tell from the shape of the container and by packaging labels placed on it what is inside the container, but if all the labels were removed… would you still be able to identify what is within the container? Probably not; and if you had to guess the content, it could be canned meat, vinegar, vegetables, mayonnaise, sauerkraut or whatever. The interesting thing is: God knows what He placed within you – but *it is up to you* to find out "what" that is.

Is the kingdom of God like a giant game of hide-and-seek? Absolutely – yes! God is playful and has hidden many things of great value to the kingdom *within the heart of everyone*:

- individual personality and character attributes
- talents and resource capabilities to build the kingdom of God
- a specific purpose to implement God's plan of regeneration
- a measure of His Spirit to accompany us on our journey
- a door that leads to the Divine
- the kingdom of God (Luke 17:21)

[77] Excerpt from "Understand" section titled: "Glory Revealed In Metaphors."

- the keys of the kingdom (Matt. 16:19)
- and…eternity (Eccl. 3:11)

"What is man" that God is mindful of him – as the scripture asks? Much in every regard; however, if the vessel refuses to be used according to God's original intent, then the vessel has become disobedient and rebellious, and therefore, worthless to the kingdom of God.

Much of our understanding regarding man's purpose on the earth has been compromised by the opinions of many teachings and doctrines of man, some with good intent… and others that are consistent with the alternate reality – with insidious intent. If you were taught to believe you were an accident of happenstance, then this would alter your perception of self; if you were taught you would never amount to anything, then this would shape the thought process of your future self; if you were taught to believe everyone has a destiny and a purpose in life – except you, then this would create a schism in your psyche causing confusion and disillusionment.

However, if you understood what God thinks of you – from His perspective, and you found out that ***all*** of His thoughts toward you are good, wonderful and marvelous, and that you are a person born with a purpose and a plan *with* an eternal destiny, and that God has hidden many wonderful things within you, which need to be released (poured through you)… would you want to know what these things are? The journey to know the truth is neither up nor down… but in!

Parables With Hidden Truth

Many of the parables by Jesus were intended to teach us about the kingdom of God. The truth of the kingdom is clearly evident to everyone, that is, once they have been born anew by the Spirit of God to see, understand and comprehend what needs to be perceived – from a spiritual perspective; but apart from the new birth by the Spirit, these truths will remain the hidden and mysterious realm of the Spirit.

"The kingdom of heaven is like…" and thus another parabolic story by Jesus begins. Over and over Jesus kept teaching us about the truth of the kingdom, and one particular story about a man building a barn gives us a very clear understanding of our "earthen vessel"

> "Then He spoke a parable to them, saying: "The ground of a certain rich man yielded plentifully. [17] And he thought within himself, saying, 'What shall I do, since I have no room to store my crops?' [18] So he said, 'I will do this: I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there I will store all my crops and my goods. [19] And I will say to my soul, "Soul, you have many goods laid up for many years; take your ease; eat, drink, and be merry."' [20] But God said to him, 'Fool! This night your soul will be required of you; then whose will those things be which you have provided?' [21] "So is he who lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God" (Luke 12:16-21).

The following terms convey these meanings: ground – a person's life (career, profession) which produces an increase; crops – the bounty and abundance of wealth acquired by the seeds we planted and cultivated in our heart (soul) which produced an increase; barn – the physical container used to store things (which can also apply to our material human bodies); treasure – the bounty and increase that God intended to be used for kingdom purposes, not selfish pleasures.

This parable could have been about a shed, house, garden or palace with similar truth conveyed. We were given a vessel that is intended to be used to store kingdom resources for kingdom purposes; however, when we claim these resources for ourselves and then purpose within ourselves to expand our kingdom according to our purpose and plan, this, then, becomes offensive to God – who will ultimately take this person's life and give their resources and treasure to another. The great illusion in life is this:

we think our things belong to us! What we have (our talents and resources) were given to us by the Lord which is based upon His predetermined plan for "who you are" because they are His things (and so are you). In the end, we must give an account of whatever we did with the Lord's things while we were on the earth.

It would have been great to actually see the Lord teach about the kingdom as He was speaking it to the people in His day, and yet… the majority of people did not understand His message – and that goes for His disciples as well. Jesus kept teaching and demonstrating the truth of the kingdom to them, but they were too heavily burdened by much toxic theology and hardened hearts to comprehend the message.

The kingdom of heaven is like a storehouse (or use the modern vernacular: a grocery-store)… and within the grocery store are a multitude of containers with marvelous things stored inside.

The kingdom of heaven is NOT like a 'person' who went to the storehouse or market shopping for supplies, as if God only needs certain things or certain people – the Lord desires everyone to be saved, to come to the knowledge of this truth and be put to use (to walk in the destiny that God apportioned for them to fulfill). God does not regard some persons as being more important than others because everyone has an important duty that has been assigned to them – and only <u>you</u> can accomplish this God-given task for the kingdom. You are beloved by God, you are important to the kingdom and God makes no mistakes regarding your value to the kingdom because He placed a treasure of great value and another treasure of enormous worth within you. In this regard, the kingdom is not about mass-production, but rather mass conversion; it is not market driven by a storehouse mentality to acquire the most things, but rather – converting one barn at a time– whereby a personal and intimate relationship with the Divine flourishes to produce the fruit of righteousness – to release resources to build the kingdom of heaven on earth.

Herein lies the problem: we cannot know what godly attributes are in us until we first empty ourselves of all worldly contents. Why

do you suppose this is? Because we put a lot of junk and worldly thoughts into these earthen vessels that not only compromised (buried) our treasure but they also prevent us from perceiving God's attributes in us (veiled from observation). Your vessel needs to be surrendered and emptied before it can be made new again. The old wineskin is expendable and woefully unable to operate according to kingdom principles, but the new wineskin is expandable and contains all the wondrous things that God has planned to increase 'within you' for the sake of the kingdom… which will be revealed to you by the Spirit.

Ok, then… once you have emptied yourself of all former worldly desires and rendered yourself dead (and I mean completely dead) to the cares of this world (Gal. 2:20), then this is when the fun begins!

Not only are the godly things that are resident within you being revealed to you through the Spirit, but more heavenly things are being apportioned to you (according to faith) so that these may flow through you to help others – and to establish the kingdom of heaven upon the earth. You are now a "gateway" for the Lord Jesus whereby heavenly things can flow through you without you using them inappropriately to foolishly build your own kingdom or use them for personal ambition or pleasure. You are now a vessel for the Lord Jesus; you are an earthen tabernacle that hosts His Presence and Spirit within you to accomplish many marvelous and wonderful things on earth – for God's glory. You are now a holy conduit for divine things to flow through you; you are a consecrated instrument for the Lord's glory. How incredibly marvelous is that?

You always knew you were more, created to do more, to become more and to do exceedingly incredible things for the Lord… because it is no longer your kingdom that you are building, but now… the kingdom of heaven on earth – and this, no less, in the presence of His enemies who sought to crush, kill and obliterate you from ever finding this truth out for yourself!

You are an earthen vessel that is either building the kingdom of heaven or the kingdom of self (i.e. this world) upon the earth! Make no mistake about it – and forget trying to make excuses for not knowing the truth, because deep down… everyone knows they should be drawing closer to God, but the simple truth is this: most people do not want to hear what Jesus has to say. Many people have fallen into error with this rationalization: *they did not know so they cannot be held accountable*. Read "Understand: What Jesus Wants You To Know" and you will discover these five truths:

1. God's voice can be heard by everyone
2. His "sound" has already gone out for everyone to hear – and you've heard it
3. The Lord speaks to everyone all the time
4. His message to know and understand the truth is non-negotiable
5. You will be held accountable for what you did – or did not want to hear

The main reason people choose to remain disobedient by refusing to listen is because they do not think they will be held accountable for not hearing. How ludicrous! Refusing to listen is a choice called: rebellion. They decided 'not to hear' what God wants to tell them, so… they hardened their hearts toward Him. They only want to do what they want to do. Some are afraid He may ask them to say something crazy and bizarre like He told His prophets of old, or they are afraid He may ask them to give up a certain lifestyle that they are accustomed to living, or He may ask them to do something that is inconvenient and embarrassing that will alienate them from their friends and family. And yet, the number one reason why most people refuse to listen and hear is because… they prefer to be the "boss" and lord of their own life in order to stay in control of the kingdom they are building… but this lifeway has a very unhappy ending.

Claiming to profess Jesus as Lord yet deliberately continuing to walk in disobedience to serve self as lord – is hypocrisy – and the scriptures are abundantly clear that hypocrites will be cast into outer darkness where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

You can pretend to others and you can deceive yourself, but there is no pretense in the kingdom of God!

We are earthen vessels created as gateways for the building of one kingdom or the other in our heart. The "crop" that comes out of us indicates what is within us, i.e. the focus of our heart's affection. Since the kingdom of God is within you, then allow heavenly things to be released through you. This is what this book is about: understanding that we are gateways for one kingdom or the other… and there is no middle ground in this regard from God's perspective.

The soul of man does not consist within a moral vacuum; "No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other" (Matt. 6:24). Do you love "self" more than you love Jesus?

The interesting thing about being poured out and emptied is this: once evil paradigms have been emptied out by us, we will not find a vacuum of nothingness, but rather, the goodness of God and the treasure He placed within us that we chose to disregard and ignore long ago. God created us good and upright, and crowned us with glory and honor, but we believed many lies and contrary opinions concerning this truth. We obscured God's glory that was placed within us long ago… by inviting darkness into our lives and by believing the lies of the enemy.

Essentially, by clinging to the bad, we have neutralized the good within us by making ourselves of "no reputation." The word '*kenoo*-G2758' has a very interesting meaning in this regard: "to abase, neutralize; make void; make of none effect; ***to neutralize the positive*** effects and render them neutral; ***making negative is not within the definition of the word***."[78] (See 1 Cor. 1:17; Rom. 4:14; Phil. 2:7)[79] What we've done is neutralize the positive and

[78] Strong's Concordance.

[79] *Kenoo* (G2758) was used in Phil. 2:7 to describe Jesus "who made Himself of no reputation" wherewith some theologians have interpreted as "He emptied

good that resides within us… by obscuring it with darkness!

Man is not inherently bad, nor is he a negative component within the kingdom of God, nor was he ever given a sinful nature; however, we may have adopted one. We have been taught to believe many foolish things since our youth by parents, grandparents, neighbors, friends, teachers and clergy as well. We adopted these lies, partnered with them… and even embraced them to our own detriment. We adopted paradigms of lies and it fractured the psyche of our soul, and we became a broken vessel that desperately needed a Savior. And because these were added into our earthen vessel, these *can - and must – be poured out* so we can operate by grace!

Once we have surrendered our life to the Lordship of Jesus Christ and yielded the operation of our spirit into the formative hands of the Holy Spirit, the darkness within us (that we allowed to obscure the goodness in us) must be poured out as the result of sanctification… whereby more of God's goodness and exceedingly marvelous grace attributes will be released into us… because God wants our vessel to pour forth godly attributes to establish the kingdom of heaven on earth.

> "And it shall come to pass in the last days, says God, that I will pour out of My Spirit on all flesh; your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your young men shall see visions, your old men shall dream dreams. And on My menservants and on My maidservants I will pour out My Spirit in those days; and they shall prophesy" (Acts 2:17, 18; Joel 2:28).

Himself" which is utterly preposterous. Jesus is the fullness of the Godhead bodily and did not need to empty Himself of anything, most especially iniquity or sin, nor did He empty Himself of His glory or Divine Nature. His life was poured out (Psa. 22) as an offering to satisfy (fulfill) the Old Covenant requirement of sacrificial offerings for sin – and then Christ rendered that covenant obsolete.

You are an earthen vessel – and also a gateway for heavenly things to pass through.

The kingdom of heaven is at hand… and now it's up to you to be a gateway of grace to let heaven out!

Gateways and Gatekeepers

In regards to man, there is a significant difference between being a gateway and a gatekeeper.

The Holy Spirit is the Doorkeeper for the Door (i.e. Jesus; John 10:3) and He is also the operational Gatekeeper (Administrator) for the church.

To perceive man as a gateway is perhaps closest to understanding our divine calling as earthen vessels, conduits and connect-points through which heavenly things pass through. We cannot control everything that comes near to us or what passes through us, especially the things of this world that have influenced us throughout our life up to now (from hearing and seeing many things), but we can shut down and thwart the flow of many new things that come to us by free will … and contrarily, this can include the things of the Spirit as well. In this latter regard, we were created to operate as gateways of grace *on God's behalf* through whom heavenly things pass through *us*, but to say that men are "gatekeepers" for anyone other than themselves is a misnomer (which can be likened to institutional religions: Judaism, Catholicism, Protestantism and others – that positions "itself" into a gatekeeper role as one (or perhaps one of many) checkpoints for the salvation of man's eternal soul).

The 'gatekeeper' for men is the Holy Spirit! He is the Doorkeeper for the sheepfold (John 10:3). The gatekeeper for your soul – is your mind. Yet, when any man or religious institution becomes a gatekeeper in place of the Holy Spirit, they don't just restrict the flow of grace… they tell you what to think by creating rules, ordinances, sacraments, obligations and religious traditions to "manage and oversee" the salvation process, but this is not their job! Salvation by grace is the job of the Holy Spirit! He is the Spirit of grace (Heb. 10:29). The role of pastors, teachers, priests and other overseers is not to "lord anything over" another seeker, but rather… to come alongside them in the paraclete model to

encourage them, instruct them and build them up in the most holy faith.

The main difference is this: the gatekeeper controls "what" may pass near, to, or into the gateway, yet the gateway controls "*if*" something can pass through – and remain.[80]

> "For as he thinks in his heart, so is he" (Prov. 23:7).

This Hebrew verse as written: "Kiy (for) כְּמוֹ k'mô (as) שָׁעַר sha·'ar (*shaar*; to act as gatekeeper) בְּנַפְשׁוֹ be·naf·shov (*nephesh*; soul) כֵּן־ ken- (uprightly so) הוּא huw' (he is).

'*Shaar*' (H8176) appears only once in the scriptures and the meaning is somewhat uncertain, which has been translated "think, thinketh," so let's insert the actual meaning (from Strong's Concordance) and build truth upon truth…

> "For as… (*shaar* – to act as a gatekeeper) (*nephesh* – a living soul, Gen. 2:7), uprightly so he is."[81]

This verse can be translated: "As the gatekeeper acts for the gateway (soul), uprightly set is he." And this, then, is how the Lord God created us and intended us to operate, as "set uprightly" according to God's upright (and righteous) example, *Jehovah Tsidkenu* – the Lord our Righteousness, Jesus Christ. And this is consistent with the message by Solomon…

> "Truly, this only I have found: that God made man upright, but they have sought out many schemes" (Eccl. 7:29).

---

[80] With one notable exception… the Gatekeeper (Holy Spirit) can override the gatekeeper (our mind) as a work of Divine grace at any moment as Jesus directs, especially during the Spirit's baptism. The earthly gatekeeper (our mind) has no control over the Gatekeeper, nor is the Gatekeeper obligated to perform any act or function initiated by any thought, word, prayer or deed by the gateway of man.

[81] Hebrew definitions from Strong's Concordance.

This is "what, how and why" we were created: to operate uprightly and very good; however, "who" we become is attributed to "whatever" things we allowed to pass through the gatekeeper of our mind. Thus, we become whatever we contain within our earthen vessel; "so he becomes" – by the thoughts we entertain (and then act upon).

Our mind is the gatekeeper for our gateway (soul). We are the master of this gateway and we alone are responsible, that is… until we yield our life to Jesus whereby the Holy Spirit becomes our surrogate gatekeeper (and paraclete) who comes alongside us to "keep us under guard" and co-partners with us to protect us from worldly things that are adverse (contrary, anti) to the truth.

But… we have "*sought out many schemes*."

We have followed many wayward persons along the wayside path of life,[82] as mentioned in Proverbs 23, which comes as a warning to avoid such persons that tempt us with worldly delicacies and say, ""Eat and drink!" he says… but his heart is not with you" (v.7). Heart, in this verse, is not the same word '*nephesh*' (H5315) as was used above; it is '*leb*' (H3820) and means: "the inner being of a man, the man himself; the fountain of all he does (Prov. 4:4). All of man's thoughts, desires, words and actions flow from deep within him."[83]

In this regard, man's soul (the gateway) was created by the Lord to act uprightly, but "who a person becomes" is the direct result of many (mental gatekeeper) choices made along the path of life… whereby… what flows out of us (i.e. our heart) is what we willingly put into these earthen vessels by thoughts and decisions of the intellect (mind of the soul). Jesus said:

[82] Parable of the Sower, Luke 8:12; wayside means: alongside the unright path of error, the way apart from truth.
[83] Strong's Concordance.

> "Either make the tree good and its fruit good, or else make the tree bad and its fruit bad; for a tree is known by its fruit. [34] Brood of vipers! How can you, being evil, speak good things? ***For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks***. [35] A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good things, and an evil man out of the evil treasure brings forth evil things" (Matt. 12:33-35).

We either make our soul good and produce fruit good, or we make our soul bad and our fruit bad. Our body and spirit are neutral as being neither good nor bad, but our soul, however, can be made good or evil along the way. When a good man acts uprightly (in the spirit of his mind) as a spiritual gatekeeper for his gateway (soul), he protects his soul, guards the good treasure within him and provides his soul with the spiritual food of righteousness (truth) for his heart to begin building the kingdom of heaven within him. The kingdom of God is within us, but we need to manifest the truth of the kingdom and host the presence of God, which is heaven itself, in order to build a home for the Lord to abide within us.

Men are gateways – and the Holy Spirit is the Gatekeeper sent by Jesus to come alongside us – and yet, each person is solely responsible as the gatekeeper for their soul for which they alone must give an account (Luke 16:2; Rom. 14:12; Heb. 4:13).

> "But there is a spirit in man, and the breath of the Almighty gives him understanding"…. and "Blessed is the man to whom the Lord does not impute iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no deceit" (Job 32:8; Psa. 32:2).

What "is man that God is mindful of him?" (Psa. 8:4). Let me add another question onto this: What, then, is the gatekeeper within man?

> "For what man *knows* [*oida*-1492; to understand perfectly] the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God" (1 Cor. 2:11).

We are spiritual beings, and the mind of our spirit is one of the gatekeepers for our gateway (soul) in the same manner the Holy Spirit is the Doorkeeper for the Door, Jesus Christ (v.3).

> "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who does not enter the sheepfold by the door, but climbs up some other [*allos*] way, the same is a thief and a robber. [2] But he who enters by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. [3] ***To him the doorkeeper opens***, and the sheep hear his voice; and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. [4] And when he brings out his own sheep, he goes before them; and the sheep follow him, for they know [*oida*] his voice. [5] Yet they will by no means follow a stranger, but will flee from him, for they do not know [*oida*] the voice of strangers." [6] Jesus used this illustration, but they did not understand the things which He spoke to them" (John 10:1-6).

This principle is the key to unlocking and understanding man's reason for being on earth… in the similitude of Jesus. When we yield our will in servant/steward obedience to Jesus Christ, and allow ourselves to be born anew by the Spirit of God, then the old man within our earthen vessel is thereby rendered obsolete and a new man (spiritually speaking) will be birthed within us with "a new heart and a new spirit" along with a mind that is being renewed by the Spirit of truth (Rom. 12:1, 2; Titus 3:5; Eph. 5:26) whereby we are being transformed by God's truth and thus, this new "inner" man (Eph. 3:16) is willingly being conformed into the image of Jesus Christ, our Creator, Redeemer, Deliverer and Savior – by the Spirit of God – in spirit and in truth.

> "I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you; I will take the heart of stone out of your flesh and give you a heart of flesh. [27] I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you will keep My judgments and do them. [28] Then you shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; you shall be My people, and I will be your God" (Ezek. 36:26-28).

Jesus came to earth as the Perfect Man, as a soul with spirit and body, and we were created by Jesus as His image bearers according to His likeness to be His exact representation upon the earth, as a soul with spirit and body. Everything we might ever need to know about the nature of man as an earthen vessel, sent as a servant/steward to operate as a spiritual gateway – can be known, understood and thoroughly comprehended by studying the life of Jesus *and* by living according to His example.

> "… and be renewed in the spirit of your mind, [24] and that you put on the new man which was created according to God, in true righteousness and holiness" (Eph. 4:23, 24).

We were birthed anew according to the Spirit with a new heart and a new spirit to become a new man that no longer operates with the body (of the old) man in control; this new man is governed by the spirit man within him. This is imperative: you must put off the old man before you can put on the new man!

The reason we have such difficulty believing and understanding this is because: 1) we prefer the old man, 2) obedience to God's truth is optional, 3) we continue to perceive Jesus in a mystical manner rather than as our "heavenly Man" example to imitate, and 4) we refuse to honor Jesus with our life even though He dwells in us.

Our mind needs to be renewed with truth and nothing but truth which we must then (*suniemi*) assemble within our mind in order to understand, not only how the kingdom of heaven operates, but

also how the spirit of the new man operates within us… in heart and mind oneness. And once this truth has been assembled, having been thoroughly persuaded and convinced (which is faith), then faith is planted within our heart to produce the fruit of righteousness that God desires.

Living in this manner, which is pleasing to the Father, is as simple as this: follow Jesus and imitate Him. That's it! WWJD – go therefore, as spiritual gateways, and do likewise!

Jesus spoke more about "understanding" *and* how the kingdom of God operates than perhaps anything else, but when we doubt the truth in our mind – our heart remains unbelieving. An entire book "Understand" was written in order to comprehend what Jesus wants us to know… and why. Jesus wants us to live with perfect understanding in the gateway of our mind because the fruit that is cultivated in our heart (field of faith) produces righteousness in the kingdom.

"As he is all along in his heart, so is he (at last) in act." [84]

Live, now, according to ***the spirit of your mind*** to walk according to the Spirit of God. You are a spiritual being having a human experience… and it's about time the spirit man within us (in mind and heart oneness) is awakened from a deep slumber to accomplish on earth what we were created for: to have dominion over powers, principalities and rulers of darkness of this world – and to overcome many lies of the enemy with truth.

> "For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit, [set their minds on] the things of the Spirit" (Rom. 8:5).

[84] Barnes Notes on the Bible.

> "That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him, [18] the eyes of your *understanding* [*dianoia*-1271; thorough thinking through, deep thought by exercising the mind] being enlightened; that you may *know* [*oida*-1491; perfectly understand] what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints" (Eph. 1:17, 18).

Our mind is the gatekeeper for our gateway (soul – in oneness with our spirit) to operate according to the heavenly pattern: Christ in us – our hope of glory. Our mind must be enlightened by the truth of God. The word "enlighten" (*photizo*-5461) means to shine, brighten up and illuminate (i.e. truth) and is derived from the word (*phos*-5457) meaning, "to make manifest; expressing light as seen by the eye; and metaphorically, as 'reaching the mind.' Where the eye is absent, or where it has become impaired from any cause, light is useless."[85]

This, my friends, is deep wisdom: ***light is useless to an eye that has become darkened (blind).***

In this context, the eye (of our mind) receives light (God's truth) and makes manifest the truth of God through the illuminating work of the Holy Spirit to enlighten our mind with understanding.

> "There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. [7] This man came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all through him might believe. [8] He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. [9] That was the true Light which gives *light* [*photizo*-enlightenment] to every man coming into the world" (John 1:6-9).

Jesus sent the Holy Spirit to enlighten *(photizo)* our mind and guide us in *all truth*.

---

[85] Strong's Concordance.

> "However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come" (John 16:13).
>
> "For it is impossible for those who were once *enlightened* [*photizo*], and have tasted the heavenly gift, ***and have become partakers of the Holy Spirit***, [5] and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the age to come, [6] if they fall away, to renew them again to repentance, since they crucify again for themselves the Son of God, and put Him to an open shame" (Heb. 6:4-6).

This last scripture is perhaps best understood this way: a man who divorces his wife for treachery and deceit must never remarry her… or be put to open shame.

Saints of God, it is imperative that we thoroughly comprehend this truth. We cannot remain standing in between two ways any longer in mediocre complacency without true understanding because the hour is coming when the lies of this world will distort the truth of God and become more vile and vitriolic in their attacks on truth – and Jesus – and on those saints who live according to the truth. In fact, the enemy seeds truth into lies in order for us to accept the lie! What we see in the world now is only a small foretaste of things to come. Truth is under attack! Am I being overly negative? Absolutely not! The book Revelation details these events that will test everyone's faith in the great tribulation.

The mind of man is the gatekeeper that allows the truth of God to abide within us, and when we create a spiritual home within our heart, the Lord Jesus with the Father and Holy Spirit "come to us" and tabernacle (abide) within us – and Their rest abides within us (Acts 7:49).

The importance of man's thoughts must never be minimized because man operates and functions in the likeness of his Maker.

In regard to God, "The expression always precedes the manifestation. At the beginning of anything is the thought of His intellect and from God's thoughts the manifestation proceeds "from out of" the expression. This is an incredibly important point to perceive – ***the expression precedes the manifestation*** whereby the experience proceeds from out of the expression; the '*ratio*' precedes the '*oratio*' and '*logos*' (thoughts conceived, expression) precedes the '*rhema*' (utterance, manifestation)."[86]

- A man is according to his thoughts
- As a man thinks and meditates, so he becomes
- And God helps man exercise control over his thoughts, by the Holy Spirit

> "The spirit of a man *is* the lamp of the Lord, searching all the inner depths of his heart [being]" (Prov. 20:27).

Since the spirit (of/in) man is the lamp of the Lord, perhaps now we can perceive how the Lord uses our mind to illuminate truth through us, by searching our heart, to combat the lies of the enemy with truth, to remove the lies of the enemy from within our heart (which we planted and subsequently hardened) and thus, we become either "the light of the world" as Jesus instructed or our eyes remain darkened in unbelief. Truth is our primary offensive weapon against the lies of the enemy, and if we do not know or understand the truth, then we are at a significant disadvantage when under attack – and the attack is eminent!

> "For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind" (2 Tim. 1:7).

[86] Excerpt from "Image: The Revelation of God Himself" section titled: "Expression and Manifestation."

Sadly, we have believed many lies from the pulpit of man in this regard. Believing Jesus is Lord is not enough because … even demons believe – and tremble (James 2:19). We need to believe, and understand with a renewed mind… to comprehend the truth – and live accordingly! If we are not producing the fruit of righteousness, then truth has yet to take root in us. We are all in the process of understanding and waking up from a long slumber, and I myself was also sidetracked in my understanding regarding spiritual matters whereby the Holy Spirit awakened me and transformed me within just four short years to be able to write the things I write to you. And if the Holy Spirit can do it to me, then (believe me) He can do it to anyone!!!

Open up your mind and allow the Spirit to bring truth to you; once your mind is open to the truth, the hardened heart will then become softened enough to allow spiritual seeds of truth to be planted… and cultivated… a little knowing at first, growing in knowledge, assembling truth in the mind, shifting the attitudes of the heart, gaining understanding and wisdom, maturing in revelation, until finally – we become the light of the world as Jesus intended – as spiritual gateways releasing God's truth abiding within us… in the midst of much chaos, confusion, doubt, and deception produced by many worldly lies from the enemy.

Therefore, truth must first be put into our mind before it can be written on our heart.

> "For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put My laws in their mind and write them on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people" (Heb. 8:10; Jer. 31:33).

God wrote His laws on our heart since the beginning of our days, but we willfully trespassed into sin, we seared our conscience, and a new heart with God's law needed to be inserted into us in the new birth.

The thinker (the mind) – in union with the knower (the heart) – best describes: the conscience (*suneidesis*-4893) meaning: co-perception; with perfect knowing.[87] The thinker and the knower seek truth to understand perfectly what God planned for us. Thus, the moral consciousness of man is the result his conscience operating in co-perception (mind with heart) oneness of his soul.

Our conscience, then, represents the co-perception of mind-and-heart oneness that will bear witness for-or-against us on the day of judgment.

> "… who show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and between themselves ***their thoughts*** accusing or else excusing *them*)" (Rom. 2:15).

Our gatekeeper (mind) must be renewed by the Doorkeeper of truth before the truth can be planted into our softened heart whereby we become transformed (transfigured) and conformed to the image of Christ Jesus.

> "Lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, lest they should *understand* [*suniemi- a mental putting together*] with [to put together/in combination with] their hearts – and turn [convert; turn away and turn to]" (Matt. 13:15).

"People need to hear the truth and assemble this understanding in their mind (comprehend), as well as build (or plant) understanding in their heart, in tandem ***with*** each other, as one spiritual operation within the combined function of the spiritual soul of man in order to create true conversion. The door of our mind must be open to understand the things being heard – and the door of our heart must be open to understand the conviction by the Spirit to '*oida*' *perceive* and thoroughly comprehend the truth of the message."[88]

---

[87] Strong's Concordance.
[88] Excerpt from "Understand" section titled "The Intellect of Man."

> "Therefore my ***spirit*** is overwhelmed within me; My heart within me is distressed. [5] I ***remember*** the days of old; I ***meditate*** on all Your works; I ***muse*** [think] on the work of Your hands. [6] I spread out my hands to You; ***My soul*** longs for You like a thirsty land. Selah" (Psa. 143:4-6).

Our soul was created by God to thirst for God in order to fill the hole in the center of our heart that desires God's love more than anything else. The Spirit enlightened mind is what we need, in this situation… not the purpose driven life.

> "And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God" (Rom. 12:2).

Gateways For Worship

Jesus said, "You will not worship the Father on this mountain or in Jerusalem" (John 4:21), and now we understand why, because in the New Jerusalem upon earth, God abides everywhere – and is among us as well as abiding within us.

The Lord wants us to worship Him, "In spirit and in truth" (v.24); the Father is seeking those who worship Him in their spirit – wherever, whenever, however, anywhere and everywhere they go because – His Presence and Spirit abides within them.

Ever since my baptism in the Holy Spirit, I have been a worshipper and I focus my worship and adoration on Jesus my Savior, but today, I am discerning the concept "worship the Father." Jesus told the Samaritan woman, "You worship what you do not know" and "Jews worship what they do know," but neither of these types of worship is what the Father seeks – because Gentiles worship in ignorance and Jews worship their theology. Jesus told us we will worship the Father, *not in regard to any specific place or any particular tradition*, but rather, we will worship Him in the room He has made "*with* you" in your heart for Him.

We have read and been taught from many books and manuals concerning worship in spirit (small 's') in order to help our congregations enter into His presence, but if His presence already dwells *IN* us, then the issue is not a matter of place… but heart attitude – *and truth*! We are to worship the Father in spirit (with our heart) that proceeds out of a proper, reverential and truthful comprehension and understanding about what it means to "host His presence *IN* you" – and in truth (with our mind) by all that you think, say and do.

"Love the Lord with all your heart, soul, '*dianoia*' (opened mind) and '*iscus*' (inner might)."

The Jews had a disconnected relationship with God the Father because they walked in religious, sacramental obedience done "in

temple," but did not carry forward "a life of worship" into their everyday life. And so also have the traditions of many Christians who profess Jesus as Lord on Sunday and worship God for 20-30 minutes, but proceed to gossip, judge, criticize, and ridicule one another as they shake hands, turn around and then walk down the aisle to leave "church."

Jesus reveals the "heart attitude" of worship happens when we abide with the Father in the '*mone*' of our heart (John 14:23) *and tabernacle with Him*. We do not go to Heaven – heaven came down to us and now heaven has come into us through faith in Jesus Christ. We have been called and commissioned as ambassadors of heaven upon the earth, to be living tabernacles, as temples of the Holy Spirit, as a '*mone*' abode for the Father and Jesus to abide in us.

We were created as vessels to host God's presence and operate as gateways for His grace and glory to flow through us for this reason: to ***manifest God's grace and glory in the earth***!

When the woman with a bleeding disorder touched the hem of Jesus, He turned around to look at her because a flow of power (some scriptures say virtue) flowed from Him to her. The healing power of God flowed through Jesus unaware; He did not touch her or pray for her, nor did He seem to know she was there. Jesus knew power (of God) had flowed through "His gateway" whereby He turned to her and said, "Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace, and be healed of your affliction" (Mark 5:34). Her faith compelled her to reach out to Jesus whereby God's power flowed into/through her gateway. "Her faith" made her well!

It was by her faith that God manifested Himself to her, through Christ, and likewise, this same virtue must flow through us as heavenly gateways to manifest God's glory in the earth… according to Christ… to help others. We are not gatekeepers – we are gateways for God's grace and glory to flow through us on account of Christ! May we truly understand, in truth, the gateway we have been created to be – for Christ.

Worship is one means of expressing our love and adoration of God in a manner that exalts and magnifies and glorifies Him… by releasing the glory in us and yielding it unto Him… who is worthy of all glory and worthy to receive all glory.

Gateways for worship will allow glory to flow through us – to the praise of His glory! Amen!

Gateways of Love

> "He who does not love does not know God, for God is love" (1 John 4:8).

If you have not love – you have not God.

Men are gateways – to influence this world and change it from darkness to light. There is no higher calling in Christ than to be a gateway of love in the kingdom of God. Love is the message of the kingdom, and God manifested His love toward us over and over; now we, who have been called according to His name, have been set apart as His heavenly ambassadors on earth must live – as gateways of love.

This is our highest calling in Christ: to be a gateway of God's love.

Let me ask you this: if you are not His gateway of love, then how will this world ever know about the love of God? We can talk about it until we are blue in the face, but unless we tangibly demonstrate this love to others, then we are an instrument that is just creating noise instead of living according to harmonious grace.

The message of friendship evangelism says: "Don't tell me I've got a friend in Jesus, show me first I've got a friend in you." We can tell people about the love of God ad infinitum, but until we manifest the reality of God's love to others, then how will they ever know that the truth we profess is real – or if it's not? Love demands a verdict: if it is real in your life, then let it out!

Manifesting the love of God is the only proof this world needs to authenticate the Lord's message of grace and truth is operational in you…and Jesus Christ is Lord of Love.

By grace – we possess the love of God through faith in Christ, and by grace – we profess having love toward God and toward our neighbor, but if this faith is not rooted in actionable works to be a continuation of His works of love and grace upon the earth through

our hands and feet, then… how will this world ever know? If we think this is God's responsibility to ensure the message gets out, then let me remind you that your profession of faith is a partnership of works and divine service with the Lord to proclaim the word of the Lord.

We were saved by such a grace as this: to accept His salvation, through faith, and then to tell other people about the good news of this salvation in Christ to save other souls alive – to as many as possible. So then, is there enough outward evidence and verifiable proof in your life to convict you of being a Christian or are you relying solely on the inner witness of the Holy Spirit? This is a word of conviction, not condemnation. Oftentimes I hear people say that they are waiting for the Lord to tell them what to do, and yet… the Lord has already commanded us to go ye therefore and be imitators of Christ. How can we still be waiting for an invitation to do good works when we have already been commanded to love one other… for love is of God? If your neighbor is in need, then release the love of God that is within you to help them in their time of need. The things you possess are really His things that He has temporarily given you to manifest His kingdom upon the earth; so now, why are we coveting His things for your benefit when He gave them to us to conduct heavenly business so that He gets the glory in everything?

Love one another. Love is the answer … in a dying world.

Our Native Language

Why is it that we seem to need classes and teachings to tell us what love is and how to love? God is love and God is in all of us, so then – love should be our native language. In reality, we are born with the innate knowledge of love and goodness (little children bear truth of this); we are not born with the knowledge of hate – haters have to be taught how to hate, and so it seems redundant to try and teach others how to love because the God of love is already in all of us… but we are the ones who withhold that love from being released through us – to the detriment of others… and ourselves. We find ways to withhold it, qualify its worthiness to

another person, quantify its measured application and manage its dissemination, as if there is going to be some shortage of love after we have given it all away.

Love is already in us and we are all capable of love, no matter how broken and fractured this world has violated our inner man… and in the end… love remains. We have all been cheated, bullied, abused, defrauded, insulted, demeaned, falsely accused, manipulated, sullied, our integrity attacked and have suffered every evil known to man from people who claimed to love us, and yet… love remains. Even the most wounded of us are able to love. Growing up in the 1970's, many of us had a pet rock that we adoringly put on our bookshelf to practice, once again, the art of loving that already dwells within us.

We have love. It is not a matter of getting more love or finding how to love… it is allowing the love in us to govern the life of the new man from the inside out. We have love because God who is love dwells… "in you all" (Eph. 4:6 Every person on the planet has the God of love in them, but some are taught to hate the love that is within them and then to hate the image of love that God placed within other people.

Let the love of God flow through you like a gentle stream; let it be so natural that not even a ripple of effort or self recognition is evidenced upon the water. Let it flow with such ease that it becomes as natural as breathing. The way of the world is to "do this, do that, don't touch or don't do that," but the way of love is "release it from within you." Don't put conditions or limitations on it as if you need to see some kind of return on investment… "release it freely" without any thought of what happens after you have given it away because after you have emptied your vessel of all the love that is within you, it is then you find the wellspring of God filling you back up to fullness in His love. Once you have surely known the well never runs empty (because God is in you), you may experience a radical change in your life that you did not expect: God has to crush you. Why would God even do this to you (and to Himself who abides within you)? This happens because

He has found favor in you and He wants to give you a larger vessel to channel more of His love. He has given all of us a temporary heart with love that is expendable, but He desires to give us a new heart that is expandable and eternal to release more of His love exponentially throughout the earth.

This message occurs throughout the scriptures: bless it, break it, multiply it, share it. If you are being broken, it's because He has blessed you and wants to bless others through you. Holding onto God's blessing without passing it along will withhold more blessing in the future.

Love comes to us and flows out of us in a variety of ways that are as unique as the person within whom God dwells.

When we manifest the love of God within us… we are also releasing the God of love through us.

You are the love that God uses to manifest the kingdom of heaven on earth.

Church, we need to see this within the larger context: you are now the message and the messenger in the likeness of Jesus. You are an apostle of Jesus who is being sent out to proclaim the gospel of Jesus and release the love of Jesus into a dying world that is craving to experience this type of love. Feed them, clothe them, shelter them – and love them. Above all else – love them with the love of Jesus.

Beloved, let me share this truth with you: hate does not have a right to exist in the presence of Christ's love. Just as darkness is dispersed in the presence of His light, hate is dispersed in the presence of His love, and wars will cease in the presence of His peace. Confusion will cease in the presence of order, and lack (which is an illusion) will flee in the presence of His provision.

Yet some of us are co-manifesting love and hate within the same sentence whereby we are co-manifesting the kingdom of hell and the kingdom of heaven practically on top of one another. This, my

friends, is one of the most curious attributes of man whereby his tongue can bless and curse to produce death and life within the same breath. If you doubt this, then look no further than Peter who was able to co-manifest these spiritual realities to Jesus, no less. Within a very short time span, Peter manifested words from the Spirit of the Father to declare Jesus as Christ, yet moments later "rebukes" Jesus, who is God. To learn more about man's ability to co-manifest heaven and hell, read "Here – The Kingdom of Heaven Is" section titled: "Paradigm Shift."

> "You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons; you cannot partake of the Lord's table and of the table of demons" (1 Cor. 10:21).

We have also been taught to believe a gospel with limitations and boundaries, but we need to understand that boundaries and limitations must flee in the presence of Jesus who is Lord of heaven and earth. We have been taught, "no one can know the thoughts or ways of God," but friends… that is exactly why Jesus came – to teach us we may all experience the reality of the Father being manifest within us in word and deed and miraculous *dunamis* power!

Why, then, haven't the greater things of God begun? One reason is because we keep holding onto His things thinking they belong to us; or if we surrender them, we doubt we will get more; or if they are given away freely, then other people may not appreciate these gifts according to how much it cost us to get them... let alone our cost to give them away. I wonder what Jesus would say to us who are defending these reasons born out of rationality if He were to look down upon us from the cross to repeat these very words back to us… with tears in His eyes? Do we have a right to hold onto anything when He, who is Everything, gave His everything and died for us in order to set us free from the bondage of sin and darkness? Can we look Him in the eye and say, "But Lord, these are my things, and I worked very hard to acquire them?" He who created all things has a right to expect things get done His way in order to advance His kingdom of love upon the earth. In light of

this, our justification to withhold His things from others now seems like an accusation we are bringing against our Lord. How dare we test the Lord!

Consider this: if you have something that you own and possess but it is not glorifying God, then why are you holding onto it?

In all things, give God the glory that belongs to Him.

God is love. And if God is in you, then you "is" love (pardon the grammar). It seems we have turned the divine expression that resides within us into an action restricted by us (as gatekeepers) instead of manifesting the expression that resides within us.

Gateways of love – need to manifest love! Gateways must express love – to others!

The biggest fear – is fear itself!
Perfect love – casts out fear!

We were created for God's glory – and we were created for love. We do not have love, per se… we are the love of God made manifest to save souls from going to the pit. We are to express that which is already part of the divine nature that God placed within us. Do not love… be love; be the love that He placed within you. We are not human doings, we are spiritual beings – to be His likeness in the world. We are representatives of His love, and grace and goodness and mercy so as to fill the whole earth with His glory that resides within us.

Consider the nature of children and you will see this truth in greater abundance. They naturally express that which is within them… love and glee… until they learn to think otherwise.

The More Excellent Way

Jesus came to teach us the way and manner in which we were created to live –within a divine relationship in Presence and Spirit with the Father that is firmly rooted and grounded in love.

There are a multitude of teachings in this world that present alternative ways (other than following Christ) by which man can live, and they all have one thing in common: live according to love. These other ways may not acknowledge Jesus as Lord, but they acknowledge love as "the" solution for this world's problems. Darkness, on the other hand, perverts love as a means to an end and teaches ways that are in opposition to love. It seems the Apostle Paul was also living in a culture where society had grown so accustomed to love as an "ism" or thing or philosophical platitude one 'did' rather than one 'possessed' that he had to explain love from its' original spiritual perspective:

1 Corinthians 13

Love is patient, love is kind. If we lived with just these two guiding principles, this world would stop operating as angrily as it does.

Love forgives much. Love does not keep record of offenses. Name one personal conflict or war between nations that did not begin by someone holding a grudge from a real or perceived offense by another nation or people group. If someone has done you wrong, then submit this offense to God, let Him be the judge between both parties and then allow Him to produce the justice or vengeance according to His all-knowing verdict. We are not the Chief Judge and Magistrate of the universe; step aside and let God determine the way in making righteous judgments for us and for all nations. Furthermore, unforgiveness will prevent our union and oneness with the Father.

Love gives cheerfully. Love does not withhold good. Love embodies a spirit of generosity and oftentimes to a fault. As our vessel is emptied by the Lord, we begin to realize that everything we have – and ever had – comes from God and belongs to Him; to withhold good is to take possession of its' ownership. When Jesus was questioned by the rich young ruler who said to Him, "Good teacher…" Jesus replied, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good but one, that is, God…" God is love; God is good; God is the

source of all love and goodness and any goodness upon this earth is to be attributed to Him so that He alone gets the glory from all goodness. In the case with the rich young ruler, he was withholding God's financial blessings contained with his wealth as something belonging to him; he was very good at keeping the "do not" and "shall not" commandments of a gatekeeper, but he was rejecting "do good" and "live according to love" principles with a heavenly gateway mindset.

Love operates in newness. Love does not keep score or records to determine if someone is worthy of God's goodness or grace; love is not governed by a human or divine checklist to see who should be blessed or who needs to be spanked. The Father wants to release His goodness through us, but if we transition from being gateways to gatekeepers to determine if someone has met our standard or is a member in good standing within our spiritual clique or denominational alliance, then we are acting in the place of God Himself. Unfortunately, the church is operating more like a fraternity, club and social society which admits only like-minded individuals that subscribe to all the doctrines and teachings of "that way" rather than the universal way of Christ. If you don't believe what I am telling you is true, then bring up some slightly controversial opinion and watch the demarcation lines of grace-less tradition with reinforced status quo form against you whereby the "not welcome" sign is invisibly associated with your presence.

Love is content. Love does not envy. Love does not crave who or what another person is. Love is content with being what and who God created you to be. You will never be happy with what you want until you are happy with who you are. Contentment is an attribute of love.

Likewise, love is not jealous of what other people have, as if we have the right to harbor any resentment toward God or others based upon how God has apportioned His things to us. Love is grateful in all things – and for all things. After all, is God not entitled to do what He wants with His things (Matt. 20:15)? Adopt an attitude of gratitude and be grateful always – in everything – for what He has given to you whereby you give thanks to God in all

things… in the name of Jesus Christ our Lord (Eph. 5:20).

Thanksgiving is an attribute of love that we should manifest liberally.

Love desires God above all else. Love does not covet. The 10 Commandments are very specific concerning what we are not to do; however, "Do not covet" is a prohibition against desiring and/or inordinately craving what another person has, including desirable attributes, things or possessions. Hear this: the desire to have what belongs to another person, if acted upon, will break a commandment! Jesus taught us having these desires, such as lust for another person's wife, renders us guilty of breaking the commandment: do not commit adultery. Any desire that is born out of selfish, self-centered passion or ambition is not a heavenly passion that is rooted in love as having come from God. Do not be deceived; God is not mocked; God knows our thoughts and when we seek to find ungodly pleasure with our eyes.

> "But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you" (Matt. 6:33).
>
> "Delight yourself also in the Lord, and He shall give you the desires of your heart" (Psa. 37:4).

When we focus on the Lord and commit all our ways unto Him, then He will become our heart's one desire and He will give us the desires of our heart: the fullness of HIM!

This may surprise you, but Jesus was not as interested in talking about sin as He was teaching us how to walk in the way of God and pursue righteousness. Perhaps if we spent more time teaching our children "To do well" rather than "Do not," we will be training the minds of our children to focus on good rather than spending all their energy trying to avoid temptation to consider sin as an option. Just as God cautioned Cain:

> "If you do well, will you not be accepted? And if you do not do well, sin lies at the door. And its desire *is* for you, but you should rule over it" (Gen. 4:7).

Teach your children to do well… rather than "do not." We will certainly behold whatever we focus on, just as Paul said, "On the contrary, I would not have known sin except through the law. For I would not have known covetousness unless the law had said, "You shall not covet'" (Rom. 7:7). We need to teach positive prescriptive affirmations of faith in doing well rather than regulatory restrictive consequences of sinful actions which reinforce the separation between us – and God.

Love one another. Love is supreme. Love bears all. Love believes all. Love is boundless. Love is limitless. Love is gentle. Love endures all. Love is longsuffering. Love conquers all. Love edifies all. Love is peaceful. Love works all things to the good (Rom. 8:28). Love is gracious – just like our heavenly Father.

Love never fails.

> "Finally, all of you be of one mind, having compassion for one another; love as brothers, *be* tenderhearted, *be* courteous…" (1 Pet. 3:8).

Let love be the root and foundation of your life. "Love one another, for love is of God; and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God" (1 John 4:7). "Love is perfected in this…" (1 John 2:5). "By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another" (John 13:35).

Let us remind one another and encourage one another to walk according to the good we share in common with God… and the good we are: as gateways of love.

When we walk in truth according to love, we are fulfilling the law and we are pleasing to God. This, my friends, is a win-win in the kingdom of God. Why, then, would we consider living contrary to

the way that Christ exemplified? Do we doubt His provision? Do we prefer to trust in our own abilities and workmanship than in His strength? Do we imagine better things coming from our hand or do we desire greater things coming from His? Do we continue to withhold from others the things which God has freely given to us?

We are vessels created to contain things of value. We are gateways of love – and we were created to establish the kingdom of heaven upon the earth as gateways of grace through which heavenly things pass through. We should not withhold anything from anyone when it is within our authority and power to release His storehouse to build His kingdom – in love – through us!

There is no higher calling in life than this! Love one another!

The Love of God

We know that God is love, and we understand God loves us and the God of love is in us, but this is not to be construed to imply the ***love of God*** is operational in us. This aspect of our salvation is born out of our affections for God with unrivaled passion and devotion toward God, and our unquestioning loyalty and faithful obedience to Jesus to do all that He commands – makes operational the things of God in us and through us.

> "He who says, "I know Him [Jesus]," and does not keep His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him" (1 John 2:4).

Jesus was constantly being challenged by religious leaders who doubted His words, the truth He taught and His authority because they lacked one thing:

> "But I know you, that you do not have the love of God in you" (John 5:42).

And the same thing is true with many people we come in contact with every day. Just recently, I had a conversation with two

individuals who seemed very pleasant… until the subject of Jesus came up, and then they became belligerent – even calling faith in Jesus "a myth." If people have hardened their heart to Jesus, then the love of God is not resident in them and the truth is nowhere to be found either.

> "And I have declared to them Your name, and will declare it, that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them" (John 17:26).

The inward reality of faith that expresses "the love of God" will produce an outward manifestation of this love in operation. Professing to love God with all your heart, soul and '*dianoia*' mind is not the same as having the love of God "operational" in you that permeates, influences and is manifest in every aspect of your entire life; the first espouses a belief in a theology or doctrine, while the second is an operational decision that is born out of a love and trust personal relationship with unquestioning obedience to say and do all that Jesus commands… regardless of whatever happens to you in this life.

> "But whoever keeps His [Jesus] word, truly the love of God is perfected [89] in him. By this we know that we are in Him [Christ]" (1 John 2:5).

The love of God must become operational within you. If you are still the lord and governing authority of your life and you live according to the flesh and the cares of this world, then the love of God is not *operational* in you. You may say that you love God, but examine the evidence of how you live your life, as well as the type of fruit you produce.

When you put His purposes ahead of your own, put His agenda ahead of your best laid plans, put His priorities ahead of your schedule, and consider the establishment of His kingdom as being worth exceedingly far more than the cost of your very life, then

[89] '*Teleioo*' (5048) – "to accomplish perfectly, the act of completion" (Strong's); as being made fully manifest.

this – my friend – is the lifestyle of a true disciple, whereby you presented yourself to Him as a living sacrifice and as a love offering unto God that is consecrated, set apart, holy and entirely devoted to serving the Lord Jesus regardless of personal happiness. Love sets us free from the distractions and many cares of this world.

> "Do not love the world or the things in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him" (1 John 2:15).

The love of God must be activated by grace through faith in Jesus Christ. Having been activated, you have now been set free from the cares of this world to do the will of God, to manifest the works of the Father on this earth, to care for others and to build the kingdom of heaven. When the love of God is in you, then you must care for other people; this is not a requirement… as much as it is a natural outward manifestation (deeds from faith/salvation with works) of an inward spiritual reality that governs your life. You do this, not out of obligation, but out of obedience and reverential love for Christ, and above all… you manifest love for one another and care for all things that matter to the Father.

> "Behold what manner of love the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called children of God! Therefore the world does not know us, because it did not know Him" (1 John 3:1)

Through faith, in faithful obedience to Jesus Christ, we can profess being children of the Father as having been adopted into His spiritual family… such that now…

> Nothing… "shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord" (Rom. 8:39)

God is love. Jesus is God. God sent Himself as a Son, as His representative to manifest the love of God for us that we may

thoroughly know and comprehend so great a love as this. ***Jesus, therefore, is the love of God*** manifested for us so that we, by grace, become adopted children of God through faith in Christ, yet not through faith alone – yet through works also whereby we become works of God's grace, mercy and love.

> "For we ourselves were also once foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving various lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful and hating one another. [4] But when the kindness and ***the love of God our Savior*** toward man appeared, [5] not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to His mercy He saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Spirit, [6] whom He poured out on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Savior" (Titus 3:3-6).

> "Now may our Lord Jesus Christ Himself, and our God and Father, who has loved us and given us everlasting consolation and good hope by grace, [17] comfort your hearts and establish you in every good word and work…" (2 Thess. 2:16, 17).

Because Christ abides in us, we become another heartfelt expression of God to manifest the love of God to others wherever we are – in the similitude of Jesus Christ – as God's love bearer!

> "As the Father loved Me, I also have loved you; abide in My love" (John 15:9).

Gateways of Grace

Love is the preeminent and most recognizable feature of God's grace, but what is "grace"? Is there a definition that we can utilize in order to help us comprehend this aspect of being a gateway of God's grace? Rather than re-quote definitions from many sources, allow me to submit several definitions of my own:

Grace – God's righteous attributes exemplified by Christ
Grace – God's attributes revealed in us and through us
Grace – the allowance of God's attributes to prevail in any situation
Grace – divine influences upon man's heart to manifest God's character and gracious attributes, in so doing… to effect His will through us as His heavenly representatives

Everything which pertains to man is a function of God's grace regarding him. From beginning to end, the totality of who we are as having been created by Him and always being influenced by Him, including our personality, character and gifting, was given to each one of us by the Lord as individual expressions of His manifest glory and grace – which are being revealed in us and through us.

Grace is not just limited to the empowerment of man to effect God's will throughout the earth; verily, all the attributes of grace can be seen as character attributes of God Himself, and thus, the expression of these attributes helps us to know God as our Father and to become imitators of Christ, and therefore … to continue to manifest His presence upon the earth as His life-giving ambassadors.

Grace is not just the operational power to do what God wants, but the manifest ability to become His likeness upon the earth – in the similitude of Christ Jesus.

Grace is not just "that thing" or element of God that saves us (i.e. by grace); grace represents all the elements of God's nature

working on our behalf to save us – through faith.

What grace makes available – faith makes possible.

Here is another way for me to describe grace: "God's Righteousness and Character Exchange" program. God is giving us – more of who He is – in order to change us to become more like Jesus. God is exchanging our sinfulness for righteousness, our ashes for beauty and our filthy rags for garments of glory. God is exchanging what we adopted – and transforming us back into the likeness He created… for the praise of His glory.

One of the names for the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of Grace. As I pondered the names for the Holy Spirit, it occurred to me that all the names for the Spirit are actually attributes of God's character (grace), and as I meditated on these attributes, the Spirit revealed to me that there are four aspects of Him that I needed to comprehend:

- According to the Spirit
- Through the Spirit
- In the Spirit, and
- With the Spirit

Every aspect of our Christian walk, by grace through faith, is rooted in the working of the Spirit in us and through us until we surrender completely and allow the Spirit to co-manifest Himself within us. When this happens, we see the baptism of the Spirit in operational glory as a Divine work of grace within a person's life to conform us into the example of Christ and to manifest our heavenly Father's character – in all we think, say and do as members of His spiritual family.

Grace, then, can be perceived as attributes of God's character manifested in men by the Spirit of Grace.

The Holy Spirit imparts these divine attributes to us as manifestations of God Himself whereby the divine nature imparted

to us is able to live upon the earth in the manner He intended: as His image bearers and as gateways of grace.

Grace is not just the attribute of mercy or forgiveness or Divine benevolence – it is the enabling means whereby we are empowered to express any grace gift from God. We are given the gift of mercy to express that grace gift in a merciful and kind manner toward others. Truth is another grace gift, and the expression of that gift is to be truthful. The same goes with any grace gift such as meekness, gentleness, kindness, peace and so forth.

Grace, then, is allowing God to manifest His character attributes in us and through us so people receive grace – and mercy – in greater measure than they deserve. Thus, we become the turning point in this world to reverse the polarity of depravity and darkness that has overtaken the lives of many others by choosing to offer grace and mercy rather than vengeance and retribution. We operate as gateways of grace so God's manifest presence may be revealed on earth – as grace.

Indeed, grace gifts are referred to as the gifts of the Spirit because He imparts them to us because the Lord wills to manifest Himself through us, but this list of grace gifts that Paul mentions is not limited only to those mentioned; all godly attributes are grace gifts – and there are an infinite number of ways God manifests Himself in us and through us. Grace, then, is not just limited to love and mercy; grace is the divine right and ability to function on earth as *elohims* (sons of God) who live according to the Spirit as we obediently listen to and lovingly obey *Elohim*.

Many of our prayers are often requests to God for what He has, so let me turn this around: why ask God for what He has… when in truth… ***what we really need is more of who He is***? We don't need more things from God – we just need more of who He is according to the example of Jesus Christ to assist us while we sojourn on earth for one season of eternity.

From beginning to end – it's all grace!

The main attribute of God is His glory whereby He expresses Himself in glorious ways. All the attributes of God our Father are manifested in Jesus Christ *and* the Holy Spirit – as manifest expressions of the Father's Divine attributes and character qualities that He desires to be revealed in men. And He wants to activate His glory that was hidden within each of us so that our soul magnifies the Lord and our spirit rejoices in God our savior – to the praise of His glory.

Grace is not some unmerited favor to one undeserving, nor is it God's riches at Christ's expense (popular anachronisms); grace is truly, "***the divine attributes of God revealed in men***" and expressed" through us" whereby His character and His Godly qualities become expressions of Himself within our nature. God chooses to express Himself as the God of all grace and, by grace, reveals Himself according to Who He Is.

"The heavens and the earth declare the glory of the Lord" is one way of saying – the created universe is an expression of His glory – and the fullness of the universe is the reality of His glory made manifest. In other words, the Lord created creation according to glory to manifest His glory. Similarly: creation was created by Jesus, who is the Life, to manifest life; creation was created by Love Incarnate to manifest love. Do you see the trend in this? Everything was created as manifest expressions of God's character – regarding who He is!

Everything the Lord created was done in order to reveal Himself, not only as an expression of Himself, but also to reveal the fullness of Who He is as the manifold expression of all His wonderful glorious attributes. I call this: grace! And this was accomplished in Christ, in whom resided the fullness of the Godhead (Col. 1:19; 2:9).

The tree is an expression of His glory, as is the forest; the plant kingdom is an expression of His glory, as is the entire earth's biome. These are just examples of how God's glory fills the earth and the heavens which exists to manifest the fullness of His glory.

Everything from the smallest seed to the majestic mighty Sequoia tree reflects the glory of the Lord.

To say that a rock is just a rock is a cosmic failure by that person to "perceive" it as one aspect of God's creation – having been created because of His glory – and for His glory. God revealed Himself in all creation, and this is why the Apostle Paul writes, "We are all without excuse" because the evidence of God is all around us – but the greatest evidence of God is found within us! God placed a hidden treasure within these earthen vessels… and it's His glory. If God's glory can be evidenced at the microscopic and subatomic scale, as well as the ever expanding universe among multitudes of universes in the cosmos, then why is it so difficult for men to comprehend that God's glory and grace were also placed in man as a "seed" that would grow, mature and produce fruit identical to the same. The idea of using the tree as a metaphor for man was also used by God to describe men as houses. We, all of us (as in mankind), are designed to grow up and ascend into the fullness of God's glory and grace that He purposed in Christ *before* the foundation of the world. Since Jesus is Lord God and Creator, perhaps we can see what the scriptures meant. Jesus created us as "seeds" of glory and grace before the earth was ever created, and then He "planted" us in our garden (Gen. 2:8) to mature and bear the fruit of glory and grace – some 30, 60 and 100 fold. Our seed can only produce if we stay attached to the Vine, and our seed can only produce if we cultivate the soil of faith with understanding in our heart and prevent the weeds of worldly cares from choking our faith. We must overcome many obstacles in order to bear the fruit of righteousness, which is also a work of grace. The "Parable of the Sower" explains this principle whereby Jesus, our Creator, is telling us exactly what we are supposed to be doing on the earth – and what to avoid. And this is the message: God took man and placed him in a garden to tend it – and avoid the temptation to eat of the tree in the midst of the garden. And, by the way… ignore the advice from the serpent.

Grace is not just one character attribute – grace is the substance and fullest expression of all Godly attributes. Grace is not just one

gift – grace is THE GIFT – and the fullest expression of God's grace is known as Jesus Christ. Jesus is the gift from Heaven who came to earth to teach us truth and show us the way back to the Father. In Christ the fullness of the Godhead dwelt bodily, and in Christ we become the fullness of God's glory revealed in creation, and Christ in us allows us to manifest His divine presence upon earth to declare God's glory – by grace. This is why, as living stones, we are being built together into one body which is the church, not so much as becoming a building, per se… we are becoming "built ones" so that we can manifest the fullness of God's glory in the heavens and upon the earth.

So, now we know why we were commanded to multiply and fill the earth, so that we, as seeds of glory and grace, fill this earth with His glory and grace. Now do you understand why Satan wants to deceive us and kill every one of us: because we behold "His image" to operate on earth according to His likeness. ***The glory that Satan stole from God was freely given to us according to faith in Jesus Christ***. That's got to make him some kind of angry! And now we know why Satan set himself up as the anti-christ, not because he thinks his kingdom will prevail, but because he delights himself in doing evil and corrupting good that prevents the children of God from walking in glory, grace *and dominion*!

Grace… is a power greater than gravity!

Power and Authority

Power and authority are often mentioned as empowerment grace gifts, whereas love, mercy, compassion, longsuffering, and kindness are endowment grace gifts, and since every heavenly grace gift we have came from the One who is the Source and Origin of everything, thus, all goodness and righteousness that dwells upon the earth came through Christ Jesus who created everything for His glory. Therefore, we have no right to claim it or to take credit for any of it; we received it – by grace. Freely you have received… freely give!

The grace we received is to manifest the goodness and glory of

God upon the earth and establish the dominion of Christ Jesus throughout the earth – as His ambassadors and representatives. We have not been given blessings of happiness and wealth just to increase our personal pleasure and net worth upon the earth – we are earthen vessels designed and created to bear His image, host His presence, declare and proclaim the goodness of God, manifest His goodness, fill the earth with the glory of God, establish the kingdom of heaven – and pour out through open gateways what God poured into us.

We are vessels that were created as tabernacles for God to host His presence; and we are gateways to release His goodness and grace throughout the earth for His glory – not ours!

Yet somehow we continue to hang onto His things which He gave to us as if we believe we are to create and store up wealth upon the earth for our benefit rather than for His good works. The wealth and prosperity that He has given us was never intended to be kept by us, as if God is unable to open the storehouse of heaven and pour out blessing upon blessing upon infinite blessing that we might somehow be unable to contain… which is precisely what He wants to do, but He will not do this for people to hold onto His things by claiming them as theirs. Everything belongs to God! We are stewards of His things! He gave them to us as caretakers of His things so that many heavenly things would be released from heaven – through us.

We are all sojourners who are just passing through; our earthen vessels are temporary, as well as this version of earth, so why do we hoard wealth to our own detriment when none of this will pass the test of time? The wealth and prosperity we receive from God Almighty is for His glory, not ours, but many of us have created a Dead Sea condition within our heart – much flowing in but nothing flowing out. The enemy has created an illusion of limited resources and lack, such that, having been convinced by the enemy the vain philosophy that supports this illusion is more valid than the invisible heavenly storehouse reality that surrounds us, we no longer believe God is capable of feeding thousands with only five

loaves and two fish. We adopt a "lid mentality" of never enough, too hard, simply impossible and then we claim God's things as our things.

And so it happens, we believe we are in control and we continue to do whatever we want with "our" things by continuing to hold onto His things rather than releasing them so that His glory can be revealed through us according to grace and greater works. Hoarding any of His things for our credit and vainglory robs God of the credit and the glory that He is entitled to receive through our greater works… and yet we claim all this for ourselves and for our glory. Isn't this ridiculous? It seems the church is teaching us to give God praise and thanksgiving for the abundance we have acquired from Him as we withhold from Him the glory that is rightfully His – *and* – we withhold this abundance from those in need. More grace and greater grace we profess loudly in church, so that we may spend these blessings lavishly on our selfish desires as an outward evidence of spiritual maturity and God's favor upon us. Oh really?

Consider now the prosperity gospel that we continue to hear from the pulpit of man; do we acquire this wealth from God so we can spend it according to our agenda – or do we even inquire from the Lord to see what He planned for us do with the wealth He has allowed us to accumulate? Do we even want to hear what the Lord will say to us… as if we are not putting Him to the test already? Do we not think we will incur His indignation by holding onto His things when we continue to see our neighbor in need and offer well-wishes and perfunctory "God bless you" greetings as we hurriedly brush past them to keep our daily schedule? Why are we on the earth? Do you think we were created as human doings or spiritual beings?

When we pass from life to death, the only things that will remain upon this earth are the works we did for God's glory; everything else will be burned as vain works like chaff in the fire. When we die, all our stuff will no longer be ours, yet we act as if it forever is… and we get to enjoy it in the hereafter.

We are gateways – and vessels – for grace, good works and heavenly things to pass through.

Grace is not just about getting – it is about receiving and passing it along. We are gateways!

A Nation of Grace

The United States has been a major force during two world wars to prevent tyranny and evil from establishing worldwide domination and human subjugation, and has greatly helped many nations by being a nation builder for a free and just world, but it seems the only nation we have been building lately is at much expense to our democratic liberties in Christ. The country which created the greatest wealth ever known on earth has also produced the greatest debt and the holocaust of abortion; this nation has eclipsed all other nations in power and influence, but has turned a blind eye toward the growing and ever-present threat of evil in the world – within its own borders. Again I ask… why are we on earth?

After World War II, Winston Churchill wrote a book explaining the events that lead up to this war from his perspective, and the forward in this book[90] reads:

Theme of the Volume:
How the English speaking peoples
through their unwisdom,
carelessness, and good nature
allowed the wicked to return.

No finer words could be crafted for such a time as now, seeing we are in an equally great and potentially greater worldwide dilemma facing Radical Islamic terror. The doctrine these evil-minded and evil-empowered individuals profess is found within fundamentalist teachings of the Koran, but these violent inhumane beheadings

[90] The Gathering Storm, Winston S. Churchill, Houghton Mifflin Company, 1948.

cannot be remotely considered as God ordained – nor can these evil-manifested violent men be appeased. Their seed is not from God, and if God has not ordained it, then it must be regarded as evil and eradicated from our midst.

The Lord continues to bless this nation with grace and great favor as the greatest and wealthiest nation this world has ever known, yet in all this, we have turned our backs on the Lord and have forgotten why He called us to inhabit this land whereby we, as a nation, reject the notion that the United States is God's vessel and gateway which He established to manifest God's goodness and grace upon the earth… in the face of His enemies.

We have forgotten who we are – and why we are here! And we have forgotten who the Lord is!

By now, some readers are wondering how is it possible to insert a war message within the midst of a grace message? What does war and evil have to do with grace? You might think these are contradictory themes from your perspective, but they aren't from the Lord's perspective.

Either you are a gateway for God's grace – or you are a gateway for the enemy's purposes.

> "The Lord is a man of war; the Lord is His name" (Ex. 15:3).

We don't like to think of the Lord in this manner, but we must in order to understand our purpose for being on the earth. There has been a war between God in Heaven and Satan's spiritual darkness upon the earth – since Satan's rebellion in Heaven spilled over onto earth. The scriptures are loaded with references to forces of darkness seated in heavenly places that wage war against God, His kingdom and His elect according to faith, and it was for this reason that mankind was sent to earth to have dominion over the kingdom of darkness. The Apostle Paul told us plainly:

> "For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places" (Eph. 6:12).

This spiritual war between God and Satan is being waged on earth – with mankind caught in the middle. When Satan deceived Eve to enter into sin, the Lord cursed Satan and said:

> "And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her Seed; He shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel" (Gen. 3:15).

The seeds spoken of represent two kinds of offspring: the seed of God (mankind according to grace and truth through Christ Jesus) and the offspring of Satan (mankind deceived and converted into adversaries against God and His kingdom). Jesus has already bruised Satan's head and is victorious over him, but Satan continues to bruise His heel (God's elect) as the war on earth continues to be waged – in the mind of man for their heart's allegiance.

The battlefield between God and Satan – is being waged in the mind of man.

Only one thing differentiates these two types of offspring: the outward manifestation of truth planted within their heart. It was for this reason that Jesus came to earth at just the right time…

> "For the law was given through Moses, but grace and truth came through Jesus Christ" (John 1:17).

Gateways of Truth

Since Jesus is "the way, the truth and the life," then it would seem very appropriate for us to consider ourselves as gateways of truth if we are disciples of Jesus, and to perceive the Holy Spirit's role to assist us in this regard.

> "But when the Helper comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, ***the Spirit of truth*** who proceeds from the Father, He will testify of Me" (John 15:26).

> "However, when He, the Spirit of truth, has come, ***He will guide you into all truth***; for He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears He will speak; and He will tell you things to come" (John 16:13).

An entire book could be devoted to this one topic alone. When we walk according to the truth, we will know God and be known by Him, and will proclaim the truth as well, but if anyone lives apart from the truth of God, then their words and deeds will reflect an attitude of rebellion against God and the things of God.

> "We are of God. He who knows God hears us; he who is not of God does not hear us. By this we know the spirit of truth and the spirit of error" (1 John 4:6).

When we declare the truth of the gospel and share the testimony of Jesus to others, it will become apparent fairly quickly what we believe. Not long ago, I had a conversation with two individuals who seemed very pleasant… until the subject of Jesus came up, and then they became obstinate – one even called faith in Jesus "a myth." If people have hardened their heart to Jesus, then the love of God is not resident in them and the truth is nowhere to be found either. (And as I was writing these words, police came into the library and took one of these men away in handcuffs. It seems his

gateway was illegal enough to warrant the attention of peacekeepers with authority to enforce justice; his truth suddenly became irrelevant.)

We are living in the last days when men will be lovers of themselves and hate the truth of God so they may justify themselves in their own mind and establish themselves as the lord of their own kingdom. You can be lord of your life in your kingdom, but not in God's! Judgment happens! God's truth is neither relative nor able to be compromised; it is often inconvenient to lawbreakers and rebels. God's truth is absolute, divinely administered and enforceable in this life and the next.

Truth is often debated, but truth is not relative. Truth is always verifiable. When Jesus was brought before Pontius Pilate before He was crucified, "Pilate therefore said to Him,

> "Are You a king then?" Jesus answered, "You say rightly that I am a king. For this cause I was born, and for this cause I have come into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth. ***Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice***" (John 18:37).

Pilate then asked Jesus, "What is truth?" This "illusive absolute" was the cornerstone of Greek philosophy and Roman law, but Jesus had already answered his question: truth comes by hearing His voice!

> "For this reason we also thank God without ceasing, because when you received the word of God which you heard from us, you welcomed *it* not *as* the word of men, but ***as it is in truth***, ***the word of God***, which also effectively works in you who believe" (1 Thess. 2:13).

Jesus came as the Truth to testify against the works of lawlessness and to confront the lies of the enemy. Truth has always been under attack, yet the truth we need in order to operate as gateways of truth comes by hearing His voice, listening intelligently,

understanding the message, being thoroughly persuaded and convinced to take a step of faith, and then… walk in obedience.

Truth without obedience, in effect – is religious showmanship.

> Jesus said: "I have given them Your word; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. [15] I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil one. [16] They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world. [17] ***Sanctify them by Your truth. Your word is truth***. [18] As You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world. [19] And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified by the truth" (John 17:14-19).

Sanctification by the truth is the principal means whereby the Spirit of truth renews our mind and transforms us according to God's truth into the likeness of Jesus Christ, who *is* the truth of God manifested for us. Efforts to comprehend truth apart from the Spirit is a foolish and vainglory attempt to circumvent the Spirit to become wise in your own eyes. The kingdom of God does not operate that way!

In the Spirit, with the Spirit, through the Spirit, and in oneness with the Spirit… is the means whereby truth becomes resident and operational in our spirit – thus becoming a gateway for heavenly truth to pass through us.

Gateways of Change

We are always in transition – from what was to what will be. Change is never easy. Being in transition understands that a change needs to happen – and someone must become the transitional element in order to initiate change. In this regard, Jesus is the preeminent transitional change agent who initiates all change – and we become gateways of change through whom heavenly things pass to produce changes on earth according to the will of God.

When my son got married, I witnessed a beautiful ceremony and heard the most heartfelt vows from the bride and groom ever exchanged during a wedding. It was a deeply touching and emotional experience for me to see my son marry his best friend and the love of his life. They were so in love with each other, yet the most amazing part of the ceremony was when they played a worship song to consummate the ceremony: "Come Holy Spirit." During the song, I opened my eyes briefly to see the bride and groom also worshipping with arms lifted up to heaven… and it was then that my heart was filled to overflowing. The seed of faith had taken root in his life and a new generation was being birthed in the Spirit.

After the ceremony, I began to watch and observe many families milling about and enjoying conversation during the reception; when the blessing for the meal was read by my father, he closed with the traditional Catholic prayer. To be candid, it took me by surprise because this was a Protestant wedding, so allow me to explain why this happened, as well as my reaction to it.

Thirty-two years earlier, when I became a born again disciple of Jesus Christ, the grace awakening in me was so dramatic and radically different than my Catholic understanding that I felt the need to change the pronunciation of my last name (not the spelling) as symbolic of my conversion. Several years later, before the birth of my first child, I made a decision to leave the Catholic Church because I did not agree with many of their teachings or

traditions, especially infant baptism. These two major life changes created much spiritual tension between me and my parents, as well as the rest of my extended family, which also became extremely awkward during family reunions when I and my children became the only ones who said our last name differently. We were the 'Protestant' Tubach's – and we were sometimes regarded as less-than versions of the real family.

During the wedding dinner, I was seated at table with my father. Imagine for a moment what this felt like for me to be the progenitor and patriarch of a Protestant Tubach island surrounded by an enormous sea of Catholics from both sides of the family. It seemed every time my son's last name was uttered, I felt a cringe of disdain and contempt from my father and brother because, according to their tradition, they were the true and original Tubach's of royal Catholic descent. Wave after wave of contempt kept coming at me every time "my" family name was spoken aloud. It is not hard to imagine the pain and resentment this must have caused my father to hear his family name being perverted time after time – and, thus, I felt a great spiritual battle being waged while I tried to delight myself in the joyful celebration of my son and his bride.

Such is the case when change happens… dynamic tension results.

When the Lord calls us to follow Him, He may tell us to say and do things that contradict the traditions of our family or our church. If this happens to you, then you must be resolute in your convictions to stay the course set before you and endure whatever happens along that path.

When the Lord calls us to live our life as His gateway, it is often fraught with change and much push-back from those desiring the past by wishing the present to remain unchanged. When the seeds of revolutionary change were sown by Jesus, He simply said: "He who is not against us is on our side" (Luke 9:50). When the seeds of revolutionary change were sown in America, people had to choose which side of the line they were going to declare allegiance: England or America. When seeds of democratic

change were sown to deal with slavery, members within individual families gravitated to one side or the other in concord with their beliefs. Whenever seeds of change are sown within institutional culture, finance, religion, justice, morality or any other aspect of society, a verdict must be rendered by each person according to how they believe. Change is often messy– even cataclysmic.

In my case, with regard to my children, a new generation was being set free to worship the Lord apart from the institutional and religious traditions of Catholicism, but in order for this to occur… someone needed to become the transitional agent to initiate this change. In this regard, I became that person – and I also became the target of scorn and contempt within my paternal family. The morning after the ceremony, I felt more spiritual waves of contempt coming against me whereby I became quite brokenhearted and downcast; when I went to the Lord in prayer, the words of this message came to me.

Spiritual transition is good, but to the person who must initiate change by being the edge that cuts free from the past is oftentimes the only person on the front line – and they oftentimes become vulnerable to much spiritual attack. I was that person – who became a change agent to beget a new spiritual family set free from institutional christianity [sic] – and this change was very painful to me. My exhaustion after the ceremony, and also the following day, came because of much spiritual prayer and intercession for my son and his bride. I was not prepared for this, mentally or spiritually, but now that I know what happened, I will be better prepared… because I have three more sons.

Within this context, we need to see Jesus as the Initiator of change and His disciples as agents and gateways of change to initiate global transformation – and revolution. These twelve men were called by Jesus to follow Him; they were being asked to leave Judaism, as well as various traditions and positions within society, to walk along a different path in order to be agents of change and usher in a new way of living for God.

Imagine, if you will, what it must have been like for the disciples of this new "Way" to live within their predominantly Jewish community, being surrounded by their Jewish families and friends and business associates… to declare a new way of living which was guaranteed to get you thrown out of the Synagogue with all resulting religious, economic and political persecution as well. These men became apostolic leaders and foundation stones for the church, and social and societal outcasts as a result; even the Roman government took notice.

Most of these men were given new names by the Lord and a new spirit was given to them by the Lord as well; they were radically different inside and out – and their testimony confronted the status quo of their religion, their community and the Roman government. They became the front-line agents for heaven-initiated change against which the gates of Hades would not prevail! Their testimony and their devotion to Christ is often seen by modern readers as exemplary and praiseworthy, but for these men… an entire religious community was dead-set against their message, them speaking it… and it cost every one of them their life. Change – can be deadly.

They were called to faith and they became gateways of change… and by faith, so are we.

Are we willing to do whatever it takes in order to become a gateway of change for Christ? Not everyone is called to be the lone dissenter in the board room, but if Christ has called you to be the voice of dissent at the table of status quo, then His word through you must be voiced. If the Lord has called you to be the only outspoken voice of morality in the public square, then His message must be declared. We were called out of darkness by Him for such a purpose.

To think that we were chosen by God in Christ Jesus before the foundation of the world to be believers of the truth without also being gateways of truth to effect a regime change in this world seems contradictory to the gospel Christ preached. We often talk about the unity of Christ as ambassadors of oneness in Christ, but

Jesus also preached a message of division.

When I left the Catholic Church, my family did not ask why… they just assumed I was making a wrongful decision and would return to my senses; one family member accused me of following a wayward (deceiving) spirit that was putting my salvation in jeopardy. After all, how could 1,600 years of tradition possibly be wrong (and yet they say this without knowing the Mosaic tradition lasted only 1,550 years, yet was rendered obsolete by Christ's new covenant).

The current church model is broken; the church age is nearly over and the kingdom age has already begun, but don't expect the old worn out and obsolete church model to ride quietly into the sunset. The Holy Spirit has already initiated a transitional change into a new age that will include a fresh outpouring of glory and grace the likes of which naysayers will be impossible to downplay, but they must… because they are not gateways of Christ's gospel; they are gatekeepers and governors of the institutional church with all of its manmade doctrines and traditions which says you can be free – but only if…!

The kingdom of God is not based upon 'buts' – instead, rather, is based upon absolutes according to the truth of God's word revealed in Christ Jesus – as Yes and Amen! Jesus is the Word of God: He is the Messenger and the Message! Jesus came to initiate global revolution and transformation according to His gospel of grace according to the Spirit of truth to counter, oppose and '*kabash*' the worldly dominion of Satan and his counterfeit operating system.

Gateways of change – often stand alone. The edge they bring to effect change is often sullied and ridiculed by those refusing to accept inconvenient truth; yet resist they must. If this sounds like you, then you are in great company… and you are surrounded by a great cloud of witnesses that have gone before you – to manifest the truth as gateways of change.

Without change, there is no growth.

Growth without change – is impossible.

We are gateways… whatever we put into us is supposed to change us and transform us into the thing we consume. When we ingest the Truth of God (Jesus), we should begin to resemble Him.

Change – is how the kingdom of God is advanced!

Gateways of Meekness

> "Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth" (Matt. 5:5; Psa. 37:11).

Of all the qualities that God esteems highly – meekness is supreme. Meekness was exhibited by Jesus Himself, as our example according to how we are intentionally to live:

> Jesus said: "Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am gentle [meek] and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls" (Matt. 11:29).

Consider, now, the response by first century believers to the Gospel of Jesus, to live according to kingdom principles, who gathered together in '*koinonia*' fellowship to "share all things" in common. They exemplified the true essence of meekness toward other believers, which is: exalting God as preeminent, and esteeming others ahead of himself.

The two great commandments Jesus spoke on – help us to model this truth in action:

> "So he answered and said, " 'You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind,' and 'your neighbor as yourself.'" (Luke 10:27).

This is the imagery of the cross with both vertical and horizontal alignment of our soul in relationship to others: loving God and exalting Him (vertical) and loving others (horizontal).

"Love is the power that enables us to live according to humility and meekness that exalts God as preeminent in our life and considers the needs of others ahead of self."[91]

[91] Excerpt from "Commission" section titled "Love!!!"

"The will of God for mankind is to love the Lord and love one another, and thus, we are here to help one another as we get through this probationary phase of eternity. Our interest to help others ahead of our own self-interest – is one aspect of meekness… and the other is (most importantly) establishing the preeminence of God in our life as our number one priority. The good deposit within us is how God designed us to live in uprightness, but when we use this goodness to better our "self" at the exclusion and detriment of others is what the Law warned us about, yet could never teach us apart from the tutoring of the Spirit in divine wisdom *with* understanding… and with mercy!"[92]

> "Let nothing be done through selfish ambition or conceit, but in lowliness of mind [meekness] let each esteem others better than [ahead of] himself" (Phil. 2:3).

"Jesus sacrificed His life for yours, so that "through faith" you sacrifice your life for His. The gift of salvation is born out of a covenant relationship between two people (God and any person) that agree to enter into this covenant willingly whereby both parties bring "gifts" to offer one another and pledge unto one another: "What's mine is yours, and what's yours is mine. My enemies are your enemies and my family is your family." The bond of covenant between two persons abandons the concept of self-interest and adopts the concepts of fellowship and meekness to look out for one another's common (*koinos, koinonia*) interests."[93]

So I ask: which kingdom are you perpetuating? Are you advancing the kingdom of self (me, my, mine) or the kingdom of love (others ahead of self)? Let me challenge you in this: consider the prayers you recently prayed and ask yourself… were more prayers asking God for things to help your agenda or were these prayers offered as petitions to help others?

Whatever we focus upon… gets bigger. Thus, by esteeming others

[92] Excerpt from "Commission" section titled "Created Upright – In Rightness."
[93] Excerpt from "Commission" section titled "The Free Gift."

ahead of your personal self-interest, you will operate as a gateway of meekness that glorifies God and magnifies Him in the earth. The operating system of this world would have you believe otherwise… by adopting the "Dead Sea" mentality to glorify self at the expense of others… even while your salvation in Christ hangs in the balance.

Gateways of Glee (AKA: The Happiness Gospel)

Allow me to preface this discussion: this is not an alternative gospel that contradicts the gospel of Jesus Christ and His Lordship; it is an alternate way of interpreting the message that Jesus taught us.

So much of our current Christian doctrine is bound up by the sin doctrine, and for good reason, because it is sin that ensnares us, separates us, keeps us separated from Christ, and then makes us slaves in bondage to "it." Once we deal with the root issue of sin as a deadly spiritual toxin that blinds us to the truth of who we are in Christ, then we have truly been set free from both the ravages of sin and our seeming inability to resist sin's invitation to lure us away from Christ.

Keep your eyes upon Jesus. The solution is simple.

As I was meditating on the simplicity of the gospel, I realized that many of the things I write about are heavily-worded… and could be construed as contentious, even though that never was nor is my heart's intent. As I kept pondering the simplicity of Christ's message, it occurred to me that God wants us to be like little children, "for such is the kingdom of God" (Mark 10:14). We have heard many messages about what this means, so perhaps this message is not all that new or different from what we have heard before; however, when we think about children in the youngest and most innocent sense, we can see the character of children that Jesus celebrated as kingdom-like as living without the knowledge of sin… as operating under grace apart from sin.

Imagine, if you can, the joy and freedom of a little child, bounding from person to person and from moment to moment in child-like glee where everything is happy, everyone you meet becomes your best friend, games begin and end without having a winner or a looser, and the greatest competition is to see who can pick the most dandelion flowers… with everyone putting them all together into a giant bunch to make the flower bouquet even larger. Fancy

restaurants are misunderstood by children because they do not serve macaroni and cheese or juice in tippy-cups; exotic toys and name-brand bikes are given away freely so that other kids can enjoy the same gleeful happiness that you had; giving hugs of appreciation for the gift of the prettiest leaf in the whole world by your BFF of ten minutes; and chasing after butterflies can go on and on for days on end if you weren't called home to eat dinner or take a bath.

In this environment, there is no thought to any of life's biggest worries or concerns, which – by the way, are what to eat, what to drink and what clothes to wear. The boundless energy of living in the moment is a continuous joyful experience because you delight yourself in everything.

Consider these words and the frequency of which you experience them in your life:

Delight, Hilarity, Merriment, Laughter, Excitement, Amusement, Joyfulness, Happiness, Fun, Liveliness, Jollity, Enjoyment, Thrill, Cheerfulness, Exuberance, Giggles, Delightful squeals, Bliss, Optimism, Gratitude, High-spirited attitude, Zest, Encouragement, Eagerness to be kind, Fervent hope, Smiley-faces on bandaids, Do-overs, Generosity without limits…

These are the child-like attitudes we need to personify: everyone is friendly and your outlook on life matches your perspective as… good without boundaries. Imagine living this way and remembering the fun, seeing only the good in everything, never worrying about anything, delighting in the moment with no plans for tomorrow – and most of all – living with no regrets.

But that is not the world we live in; however, this will be the type of world we are going home to!

Regrettably, we have all experienced something "other" that created a fracture in this reality that caused us to alter the way we think about life, about other people and even about our view of God. We have all experienced the fracture of the human soul and,

along with it… we began to see the world from a different perspective. Perhaps the greatest tragedy in this life has been the forgetting of this former self… having been taught to accept the painful reality of growing up. The rose-colored glasses were never taken off, but rather, cloudy glasses of sin and discouragement were superimposed upon us (blinded us) that prevents us from seeing the good – without also seeing the bad.

Consider what happens to new believers in Christ when they come to the understanding of grace and faith in Jesus Christ, as well as the new birth and spiritual awakening that is happening within them: they get giddy and joyful. And then, they are told to attend a new convert class in order to learn how to live like a Christian… to learn the doctrine of sin… and it doesn't take long before all the rules, doctrines, conditions and requirements begin to diminish that initial joy into a performance oriented life of obligatory mandated works and human effort to live according to the way of Christ – yet somehow… never comprehending the fruit of the Spirit, including joy, that was resident at conversion which is now becoming a soul search once again.

Where is the joy? What happened to it along the path of knowing Christ?

Church… where is your JOY???

This may not have been your experience, but this was mine – and I have seen this in the lives of many others. The joy of God's grace and forgiveness was explosively expressed within me as a work of the Spirit; I was completely washed clean. I was new, completely new again, from the inside out – and my walking upon clouds in joyful glee was uncontainable!

My love of Christ infected my entire perception of life and altered my faith experience in dramatically wonderful ways; I had joy "in the Lord" and much glee. But then something happened. What… I cannot recall, and I began to take my eyes off of Jesus.

It is this aspect of "forgetting" that has me puzzled and perplexed, and this is the same response Paul had regarding the Galatians (Gal. 4:20).

What happens when joy leaves? Do we replace it with some other remembrance? Perhaps the message of grace that we joyfully received became replaced by a works doctrine to live according to righteousness, I don't know, but whatever happened altered my perception and I began to walk in performance orientation rather than the reality of Christ in me. I was striving – not abiding… and joy faded away.

When we became born again, we let go of everything – and then we began grasping again. In order for Christ to have His fullest effect upon my life, He had to create a "crash and burn" moment whereby all I could do is keep my eyes upon Jesus – and then allow Him to reboot my life in Him, whereby He began a new work in me again… beginning with Faith 101 and Trust 102: the elementary teachings of Christ. This was an exceedingly painful process to endure, but through patient endurance, I have been able to give thanks – and then joy and glee returned.

Happiness and Joy

There are still days of discouragement; no one is immune to discouragement, but when hope returns, so also does joy in our heart. This dynamic tension between discouragement and joy stimulated a word search with the following words: joy, happy(ness), glad(ness); and this is what I discovered. I will not bore you with *all* the Greek and Hebrew terms, which anyone can find in Strong's Concordance, as I will attempt to convey only my findings and conclusions.

Happy: (3107-*makarios*) (50x): supremely blessed; fortunate, well off; it is used in the beatitudes whereby "the Lord indicates not only the characters that are "blessed," but the nature of that which is highest good; and occurs seven times in revelation 1:3; 14:3;

16:15; 19:9; 20:6; 22:7" [94]

- Happy (5x): John 13:17; Acts 26:2; Rom. 14:22; 1 Cor. 7:40; James 5:11 (3106); 1Pet. 3:14; 4:14;
- Jesus said*, "If you know these things, blessed are you if you do them" (John 13:17)
- Blessed (44x) is profoundly expressed in the Beatitudes

Glad: two words: a) (21-*agailliao*; from *agan* (much) and 242 (to jump, gush, leap) (11x); to exult, rejoice greatly; jubilant exultation, spiritual "gladness;" (Luke 1:47; 10:21; Matt. 5:21; John 8:56; Acts 16:34; 1 Pet. 1:6,8; 4:13). b) (5463-*chairo*) (74x): to be cheerful, calmly happy or well off (rejoice-42x, be glad-11x, joy-5x); this is the main word used "to rejoice" and is also the word for "being glad."

Gladness: (5479-*chara*) (59x): cheerfulness, calm delight (joy-51x, gladness-3x); "Immediately received it with gladness"* regarding the seed on the stony ground (Mk. 4:16).

Joy: as a noun – (5479- *chara*; "joy, delight" (akin to *chairo*, "to rejoice"), is found frequently in Matthew and Luke, and especially in John; once in Mark 4:16, "joy" in KJV, "gladness" in NKJV; (20-*agalliasis*), exultation, exuberant joy; (see glad, gladness); (2167-*euphrosune*), "joy" in Acts 2:28; as in "filling our hearts with food and gladness" (Acts 14:17).

Joy: as a verb – (5463-*chairo*), "to rejoice, be glad," is translated "joyfully" in (Luke 19:6), lit., "rejoicing"; (21-*agalliao*, "to exult, rejoice greatly" is translated "with exceeding joy" (1 Pet. 4:13); rejoice, exulting.

Now, consider these words (above and below) by Jesus Christ Himself*:

[94] All word diagnostics in this section are from Strong's Concordance.

- "Rejoice (5463), and be exceedingly glad (21)… (Matt. 5:12) *
- "Rejoice (5463) in that day, and leap [for joy] (4640) … (Luke 6:23) *
- "Make merry, and be glad (5463) (Luke 15:32) *
- "He saw it, and was glad (5463) (John 8:56) *
- "I am glad (5463) for your sakes that I was (John 11:15) *

And finally…

> "Let us rejoice (21- *agailliao*) and be glad (5463- *chairo*) and give Him glory" (Rev. 19:7)

In Summary:

As we see… the terms joy, gladness and rejoice are oftentimes used interchangeably, and yet the message is still consistent: we are to rejoice and be glad and give God glory in everything! Our happiness comes from being "blessed" and highly favored as a pronouncement by the Lord over you and/or as an expression of living in right relationship with the Lord, not the other way around. It is grace based, not works based, so remember He who walks beside you – who promised to never leave you or forsake you! The joy of the Lord is your strength!

We associate the terms "joy" and "happiness" with life experiences, but they are also character attributes that abide within us as grace gifts by the Spirit of the Lord. We are joyful because "the joy of the Lord" is resident within us because joy "is the Lord's" who is resident within you – and the gladness we express, as well, is in response to the rightness of our heart as it abides in love and right fellowship with the Lord.

Therefore, happy or blessed in this regard is the result of not having attained or experienced anything to create happiness, but rather, living in such a manner so as to be considered blessed or happy by virtue of what the Lord has done to you and for you.

It is "in" you; it is not dependent upon the actions of the individual but rather your response to the Lord's invitation for you to live according to grace. "Blessed are you" if you know these things and live according to the way made known to you – by grace (John 13:17).

It does not seem there is a significant difference between joy and happiness, even though I considered this premise early on (one being fleshly, the other spiritual), but both can be fleshly and/or spiritual depending upon our perspective. They are feelings and attitudes that are born out of a shared experience either with a person, place, thing, event – or the Lord. When we consider these feelings, attitudes or emotions from a personal self-focus, then we delight ourselves in many things and seek more of these things to re-create the euphoric feelings associated with the experience; however, when we regard the Lord as the source of all things, Who gives to each of us according to grace, then we can delight ourselves in the Lord as the One who is our provider, sustainer and giver of all grace attributes and spiritual gifts… including joy!

"You can search the whole world over to find happiness, but unless you take it with you… you will never find it." (quote by the author)

This teaching was not the least bit easy for me to write, as I was struggling through five days of intense discouragement mixed with some despair. There will be times when we are confronted with negative circumstances, people and events which may trouble us and even cause our spirit to become downcast or depressed, but that is not who we are, and thus – we must continue to keep our focus '*scopos*' on Christ. It seems the problems we encounter begin the moment we take our eyes off of Jesus to focus our attention upon ourselves or our problems… and these problems continue to worsen the longer we maintain our position of "it is all about us."

> "Blessed [happy-3107] are you when they revile and persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely for My sake. [12] Rejoice and be exceedingly glad, for great *is* your reward in heaven, for so they persecuted the prophets who were before you" (Matt. 5:11, 12).

We may encounter troubles of every kind, including reviling and persecution and false accusations, yet the Lord Jesus wants us to consider it all joy for the sake of Christ. He pronounced us "blessed" and highly favored; the rejoicing and joy and gladness that we express in the face of personal trauma is the message of hope in the gospel of Christ. When the kingdom of God is within you, then the kingdom of this world will throw its' worst at you, yet through patient endurance, the Lord will reward us for maintaining the attributes of joy and glee on account of Christ. "Blessed are you!"

It is my hope the Church may be able to reconnect with this essential teaching whereby the world seeks the truthful teachings of Jesus because of the joy we express – in gladness and gleefulness. Perhaps we can initiate the Happiness Doctrine of joyful glee and giddy gladness as an essential teaching of grace rather than the continued indoctrination and teachings of sinful man with snarled faces. Stop criticizing and start rejoicing!

If you love Jesus, then put a smile on that snarled face!

Let happiness become the infectious antibody that counteracts worldly hopelessness and despair.

Get giddy, make merry, twirl around in your ephod with reckless glee, cast all your cares upon Him… and leap for joy! Delight yourselves in the Lord – and dance and sing for joy!

> "Rejoice in the Lord always… and again I will say rejoice" (Phil. 4:4).

[And as I finished writing this… a car drove by with the company

name written on the side of it: Happy Cab. Yes, we should all do well to take a ride in a cab like that. Likewise, may our lives become a happy vehicle that transports the gospel of good news (glad tidings) to everyone we meet.]

Spread the cheer! Grace, peace, and joyful glee in abundance. Amen!

Thoughts, Purposes and Plans

God has purposes and plans for everyone, and if we want to know those purposes and plans as it relates to our destiny, then we need to seek the Lord to hear His thoughts on the matter.

> "For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, says the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope. [12] Then you will call upon Me and go and pray to Me, and I will listen to you. [13] And you will seek Me and find Me, when you search for Me with all your heart" (Jer. 29:11-13).

The LORD said: "I know the thoughts (plans; NIV) that I have for you" – and if He has thoughts and plans '*machashabah*-4284' "purpose, plan, thought, intention,"[95] then He wants to tell you about those plans. If you want to hear "your" message and God's plan for your life, then you must go to the Source! Jesus is the Lord, Jesus is the Messenger and Jesus is the Message, so if you want to know His message for you, then you must seek the Lord to hear it from Him because… He wants you to know His thoughts so that you walk according to His ways.

"Thoughts" by man in the New Testament are often construed as negative, as is imagination, but this must not to be misconstrued that man is not supposed to think or imagine. On the contrary, the Holy Spirit is our Tutor and Helper to teach us, guide us, renew our mind and – having been born anew – transform us through the washing of regeneration to have a sound mind that is being retrained to think aright (spiritually vs. worldly) i.e. according to the manner of Christ.

"Thinking" will produce "thoughts;" however, thoughts and plans produced by thinking need to be construed as positive and constructive endeavors – although subjective to personal opinion.

[95] Strong's Concordance.

God's thoughts are supremely good all the time, as originating out of His "good opinion" dwelling in Glory, and to this end the Spirit is conforming man into the image of Christ so as to operate on earth "with the mind of Christ." And yet man is no different than God in that regard.

God created us to be like Him, so perhaps we should think like Him. The word "think" that is closely aligned to this message of "thoughts, purposes and plans" pertains to this popular teaching topic: as we think, so we become (Prov. 23:7). The literal Hebrew translation is:

> "As man acts as the gatekeeper of his soul, so he becomes" (Prov. 23:7).

Whatever we behold – we become.

As the gatekeeper for your soul, you are admonished to guard it and protect it from corruption and worldly influences... and the spirit in us (that is partnered with the Spirit) is intended to assist us in this effort. Whatever thoughts you allow to pass through the gateway of your soul – you become – either spiritual or worldly. So, if you want to know God's plan for your life, then you must align your plans with God's purposes by realigning your thoughts with the Lord's thoughts.

> "For My thoughts are not your thoughts, nor are your ways My ways," says the LORD" (ISA. 55:7, 8).

To think or ponder a spiritual matter is sometimes attributed to the heart, but this is a misnomer. Even though the scriptures say thoughts ***proceed*** from out of a person's heart to direct their actions, these thoughts and opinions are produced '*suniemi*' by understanding in the mind and then ***precede*** "out of" '*ex, exit*' the mind to be planted into the garden of our heart that produces a crop – either for good or for evil.

'*Suniemi*-4920' – the mental assembling of thoughts to produce understanding – was used frequently by Jesus to teach His

disciples to understand how the kingdom of God operates.

> "And He opened (*dianoigo*) their understanding (*nous*-mind), that they might comprehend (*suniemi*) the Scriptures" (Luke 24:45).

"The Lord Jesus "opened their understanding," referring to the complete opening '*dianoigo*' of the mind '*nous*' so that "they might comprehend" '*suniemi*' the scriptures in their mind. Literally, it reads: "He opened up of them the mind to comprehend the scriptures." '*Dianoigo*' means "thoroughly open" and herein constitutes a complete and thorough opening of the mind by the Holy Spirit which cannot be closed. In other words, unless the Spirit of Christ thoroughly and completely opens your mind to understand the truth, then comprehension of the scriptures is limited, if not nearly impossible. The natural mind cannot comprehend spiritual truth, which is why the Spirit's opening of the mind as a facilitative function of being born anew – is imperative. Before the mind can be opened by the Spirit for understanding and perception to occur –we must make a declaration of faith whereby Jesus is our Lord and then be willing for our mind to be opened and renewed by the Spirit! We cannot stand between two ways. This is not an intellectual exercise; this is a work of grace."[96]

In the New Testament, Jesus used the term "think" 16 times and "thought" 16 times as well. Three terms attributed to Jesus by the gospel writers were used to convey His Aramaic words:

- '*Dokeo*-1380' to think, occurs in Matt. 6:7; 17:25;18:12; 21:28; 22:42, 44; 26:53; Luke 10:36; 12:60; 13:4; John 5:39, 45; 16:2
- '*Enthumeomai*-1760' – "But Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, "Why do you think evil in your hearts?" (Matt. 9:4)

[96] Except copied from "Understand" section titled "Understand 17 Words."

- '*Nomizo*-3543' occurs in Matt. 5:17; 10:34; "to consider, suppose, think; and signifies to practice a custom" (from '*nomos*' – to do by law or custom)[97]

'*Dokeo*' (1380) – to think (33x), seem (13x), suppose (7x); "refers to a person's subjective mental estimate or opinion about something. A person's *doxa* (1391) may be right or wrong since it always involves the possibility of error [except when used of Jesus]. It always signifies the subjective estimate of a thing, not the objective appearance and qualities the thing actually possesses."[98]

'*Doxa*' (1391) – glory (145x), glorious (10x), honor (6x), praise (4x) "primarily signifies an opinion, estimate, and hence, ***the honor resulting from a good opinion***."[99]

These terms, when studied together, construe a similar meaning: those ***thoughts and mental estimates that produce a good opinion… results in honor and glory***. Various stories throughout scripture challenge man to choose between good and evil, as choosing between the kingdom of light and the kingdom of darkness, whereby it becomes the glory of any person to think things aright (or rightly, justly) wherein the correct choice resulting from good "thoughts, opinions" will produce deeds of goodness and righteousness that is pleasing to God. Good thoughts – will give God the glory whereby honor may then be shown toward man.

Within this context, glory is what sons of God will experience now – and in the regeneration (Rom. 8:18, 21; Phil. 3:21; 1 Pet. 5:1; Rev. 21:11), yet is afforded to man as a foretaste to represent the authority of God (1 Cor. 11:7) and those of good reputation (Luke 14:10; John 5:41 'honor"; 7:18; 8:50; 12:43 "praise"; 2 Cor. 6:8 "honor"; Phil. 3:19; Heb. 3:3).[100]

---

[97] Strong's Concordance.
[98] IBID.
[99] IBID.
[100] IBID.

Thinking rightly produces glory and honor given by man unto God – which is then returned to man by God as honor. We can think and believe whatever we want to, but not every paradigm and thought process that is produced by us results in "a good opinion: glory." Billions of thoughts and paradigms are running around on earth, but only those which are aligned with the Lord's thoughts – bring glory unto Him.

When we align our thoughts to the Lord's thoughts, then our ways will also align with the purposes of God to produce glory upon the earth which, as it so happens, is the eternal place we return to after the regeneration called: "Paradise."

The Lord seeded us with His glory (the pearl of great price) and then sowed us (like wheat) onto the earth to produce more glory in the earth.

The glory we produce in this life is for the praise of His glory, and it is imperative we yield all glory in this life in obedient service and surrender – to Him, wherein, some measure of glory will be returned to us "in glory" with glorified bodies along with our inheritance and true riches (deeds of righteousness) that is being store-housed in heaven until the day of redemption, regeneration, and restoration.

> "For I consider that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us" (Rom. 8:18).
>
> "The elders who are among you I exhort, I who am a fellow elder and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that will be revealed" (1 Pet. 5:1).

The glory of the Lord is in us and is waiting to be revealed through us by Him. Man "is the image and glory of God" (1 Cor. 11:7), having been created in His image according to His Own likeness (Gen. 1:27), in the image of Him who created us: Jesus Christ.

> "… and have put on the new man *who is renewed in knowledge* according to the image of Him who created him" (Col. 3:10).

We are being "renewed in knowledge" … according to glory! Who we are – is not a mystery from a biblical perspective, but we have been conditioned and indoctrinated to perceive man as insignificant and "less than," and thus… our predecessors believed the lies of the enemy and reduced our perception of man as dishonorable – apart from glory. Generations of teachers continue to reinforce this false perception – because they love the praise of men more than the glory of God.

> "… for they loved the praise [*doxa*-glory] of men more than the praise [*doxa*-glory] of God" (John 12:43).

We get our identity from Christ, through Whom we were created on purpose for a purpose… Who crowned us with glory and honor – to give glory unto Him who created us – according to His eternal purposes – in glory.

Our single greatest problem is: our incomplete understanding of who Jesus is… creates an incomplete understanding regarding who man is… and his purpose under Heaven.

The subject of glory, as it relates to God's purposes for man, needs to be revealed to us at this time by the Spirit in order for us to accomplish our mission on earth, which is: operate in delegated authority with power, have dominion, and establish the kingdom of heaven on earth.

A correlation can be seen between the glory that man received from the Lord (1 Cor. 11:7) and the dishonor, shame and disgrace (*atimia*) caused by our attempts to exchange the glory God gave us – to engage in vile affections and carnal passions (v.14, 15; Rom. 1:26). We were sons of God abiding in a place of Grace with glory and honor before the great rebellion in Heaven spilled over onto earth, whereby we were sent into "this world" to fulfill a two-fold

purpose for which we were created: 1) to be the salt of the earth, and 2) to be the light of this world, as light-giving spirits to disperse the darkness – and life-giving spirits to save other souls alive (Matt. 5:13, 14). When we forfeit all spiritual understanding to reject our reason and purpose for being on earth, then we become insipidly worthless salt that is useless for anything except road material that is trampled underfoot. We were sent as glory-bearers to produce more glory in the earth – in the name of Jesus, for the praise of His glory.

Man's biggest problem is this: he has yet to comprehend his true identity "in Christ before the foundation of this world" which Satan took captive in the rebellion. Here we find ourselves, as lights in the darkness, yet as captives in bondage to sin that must seek to remember the truth, to understand the message, and escape the lies and seeds of doubt that were sown into our field of faith that prevents us from awakening from this alternate reality and arising into our true and rightful destiny! We are light-bearers sent to disperse the darkness, and co-redeemers to recover that which was stolen from the Lord, and we are glory-bearers sent to fill the earth with the glory of the Lord abiding in us. We are tabernacles. We are His beloved ones! Truly, we are fighting to recover our own rightful place and our inheritance in the Lord before grace came under attack!

We stepped down from our principal place as sons of God to become sons of man, yet by turning back to God, by grace through faith… through sanctification, we become sons of God again and sons of righteousness in the regeneration. We are trading our glory of those former things to attain greater glory in life eternal by faithful obedience to Christ……. if only we would believe!

In this, we can either return to the former glory which we had in the beginning simply by living according to faith, or we can magnify the glory (by grace) that was given to us by yielding our humanly-engineered purpose, plan and agenda to accomplish the will of the Lord – in us and through us – as disciples and servant-solders.

We are adding glory unto glory – even as we are being changed from glory to glory.

Yet it seems our body keeps getting in the way of comprehending our true identity – in Christ.

> "I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service. [2] And do not be conformed to this world, but ***be transformed by the renewing of your mind***, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God" (Rom. 12:1, 2).

The word "transformed" (*metamorphoo*) is also translated "transfigured" in reference to Jesus' appearance being changed (Matt. 17:2). When Jesus was transfigured in the presence of three disciples, His appearance was altered – and thus, the disciples were able to see Jesus according to His true nature – in His Divine glory. Yet we have also been given glory and honor, as well as a divine nature (2 Pet. 1:4) as the scriptures indicate, but we have been indoctrinated to accept a less-than understanding of who we really are. We are spiritual beings having a human experience! We abided in God's presence, were created good and upright and crowned with glory and honor, and in the regeneration we will rule and reign with Him upon the earth for all eternity. Our doctrines seem to ignore what God says about us… and angels in Heaven continue to look down with dread in their eyes because we are so '*asunetos*-801' – incredibly stupid, unintelligent, i.e. without understanding (Matt. 15:16)! Jesus said: "Do you not yet *understand* [*noieo*-3539-perceive with the mind – by exercising the mind]?" (Matt. 15:17)

"Luke 9:29 records His facial appearance "was altered," yet only Luke uses the term 'e*geneto heteron*' (1096, 2087) "became (*ginomai*) different (*heteros*)"[101] so as not to give the impression

[101] Strong's Concordance, study on *metamorphoo*-3339.

that mere men can be changed into gods, as was frequently taught in the ancient world. Jesus did not transform Himself into something different; only the outward appearance of Jesus was altered, such that the glory of His Divine Nature within Him was revealed when the outward man was transfigured (changed) so as to allow the visible reality of His Divine Nature to radiate beyond the limitations of His earthly form. His countenance (appearance) became glorified and radiant – resembling lightning as when it flashes across the sky.

"Jesus revealed Himself in this moment – according to who He is – from the inside out.

"And the message that Jesus kept trying to teach us is that "who we are" *on the inside* was created according to His likeness so that we might become His representational image upon the earth. Wowza! Does this truth change your perspective regarding your understanding of mankind? What about your perspective of you? What about your mission and purpose on earth? Are you just a wretched sinner saved by grace, or are you God's offspring that the Lord redeemed and has activated for duty on account of God's grace and glory within you to do His will? Do you need an intellectual paradigm shift to embrace this understanding?

> "And whenever the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face shone, then Moses would put the veil on his face again, until he went in to speak with Him" (Ex. 34:35).
>
> "And all who sat in the council, looking steadfastly at him [Stephen], saw his face as the face of an angel" (Acts 6:15).

"The transfiguration was also recorded by two other Gospel writers, but they used another term, '*metamorphoo*' (3339) meaning, "to change into another form." The English word we get from this is metamorphosis, which most of us remember as the caterpillar that, after entering into a chrysalis, emerges some time

later as a beautiful butterfly. The nature of the animal has not changed, but the outward appearance and form has become altered and changed. And it is within this concept that man needs to see himself… as a spiritual being within a physical form that is being renewed within the mind in order to be transformed (changed, altered) by the truth of Christ in this life – and thus, will be transfigured by glory in the life hereafter.

"Rom. 12:2 describes the transformation '*metamorphoo*' of the inner man by the renewing of man's mind by the Holy Spirit – and the implications are significant. When the mind of the inner man is renewed in order to live according to the Spirit (the heavenly paradigm of Christ in us), the inward man is literally "being transformed – *metamorphoo*" to become consistent with this "new man," [102] whereby the inner man is being revealed according to God's likeness – in glory… and this "new creation" is now being conformed to the image of Christ.

The inward man… is being transformed… according to grace and glory.

Once the mind of man has been renewed, sanctified, and '*metamorphoo*' transformed by the Spirit of truth, it will operate in revelation splendor by grace with glory, with truth and with understanding – with the appearance of lightning as it flashes across the sky. The mind of the new man that operates in newness of the Spirit will become radiant and operate according to revelation, yet the mind of the old man shall continue to operate under demonic influence. Yes, the mind of the old man is "demonic" in nature! You may bristle at this comment, so allow me to state this differently: the wisdom of this world shall continue to corrupt the mind of the old man to remain demonic in nature rather than divine and radiant with revelation.

> "This wisdom does not descend from above, but is earthly, sensual, demonic" (James 3:15).

[102] Excerpt copied from "Understand" section titled "The Transfiguration" p.99.

Saints, this world is demonic, sensual and sinful because the prince of darkness has corrupted it with lies, confusion, doubt and fear resulting in unbelief and rebellion in order to pervert truth in our mind and thwart faith from taking root in our heart. We were all born through water into this demonic world of darkness and sin, yet we have a way of escape: be born anew through the Spirit and be saved by Grace… from death into life… through faith in Jesus Christ.

Jesus knows who are His… and He also knows who are sons of the devil.

> "***My sheep hear My voice***, and I know them, ***and they follow Me***" (John 10:27).

"There are several times when Jesus said: "must be" – one is in reference to man and one is in reference to the church that is destined to become "the bride of Christ."

> "Do not marvel that I said to you, 'You **must be** born again.'" (John 3:7)

> "And no one puts new wine into old wineskins; or else the new wine bursts the wineskins, the wine is spilled, and the wineskins are ruined. But new wine **must be** put into new wineskins" (Mark 2:22).

"Is it becoming more clear now? We (you and me) must be born again (literally, born anew from above) by the Holy Spirit for this purpose: that we become new tabernacles and holy habitations for the Lord of glory to abide within us – as gateways of greater grace, greater works and greater glory flowing through us. Our outward bodies never changed (though some miraculous healings may have occurred); the manifestation of this new birth is revealed through us as an outward expression of an inward reality that has been birthed in us by the Spirit of grace *Who* began converting us to become like Jesus. If anything burst in the new-birth process regarding man… it would have been our soul exploding with

inexpressible joy."[103]

> "But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord" (2 Cor. 3:18).

Once we thoroughly comprehend who we really are – from the inside out – our true identity and divine purpose that comes from Christ will be revealed to us by the Spirit, and then manifested in us so that heavenly things are released through our open *dianoigo* gateway.

"The Lord wants us to see ourselves as we truly are, as spiritual beings. Once the Spirit has removed the veil from our face, and the darkness from our understanding, our image will be transformed from glory to glory, as beholding the glory of the Lord in a mirror. We are children of God and sons of glory, and God loves us very, very much."[104]

- "We are the offspring of God" (Acts 17:29)
- "For in the image of God He made man" (Gen. 9:6)
- We "have been made in the similitude of God" (James 3:9)

Doxa means – honor resulting from a good opinion (translated glory, honor). *Dokeo* (from *doxa*) means – to think, yet these are objective thoughts rather than subjective *feelings* (*oiomai*-3633) as the source of good judgment.[105]

We are to think (dokeo) to produce good thoughts that results in doxa – a good opinion!

There is an interesting correlation between thinking goodly and rightly so as to gain understanding in many of the Lord's parables. The one I like most is the faith of a mustard seed that becomes a

[103] Excerpt copied from "Dominion" chapter 9: "Christianity Is Not A Religion."
[104] Excerpt from "Regenesis."
[105] Strong's Concordance, study on phaino-5316

large tree, as thoughts arising '*anabaino*' (literally, thoughts ascending)! Our tree of faith must awaken and arise to grow faster than weeds of doubt that are growing around us. Do you see a parallel between the mustard tree and Jacob's ladder… with thoughts ascending?

We are admonished to build wisely with truth upon truth to construct a house – built with and established by – wisdom and understanding. When we build with wisdom and truth, we are able to come to (attain) the full knowledge of God – with understanding – to perceive the true reality of God's kingdom that is already upon the earth, and to comprehend our purpose under Heaven.

Unfortunately, we allowed many doubts to arise (*anabaino*-305-ascend) from our heart into our mind… that corrupts the new man from believing the truth of glory that was sown into us.

> "Why do doubts arise in your hearts?" (Luke 24:38).

The problem, it seems… the main support *beam* (*dokos*-1385) of our "rooftop" that is supposed to produce good opinions in the mind in order to support the structure of the house the Lord intended us to build for Him to dwell (as a tabernacle in our heart) – is protruding from our eye and blinding our ability to gain wisdom and understanding. The supporting structure of faith within our mind is being used (erringly) to focus on sin rather than grace and glory. Brethren, this must stop. Our eye (mind) was intended to be used for glory, but rather, is being used to focus attentively on sin to point out small specks of error in our brother's eye (Luke 6:42-44).

The lamp of the body is the eye… the lamp of the soul is the spirit. (Luke 11:34; Prov. 20:27)

The doctrine of sin re-indoctrinates us to focus our efforts on avoiding sin rather than learning the doctrine of grace to help us walk in the Spirit – in love – in goodness – with a sound mind!

The church spends too much time teaching believers to avoid sin… rather than do well (Gen. 4).

The scriptures are loaded with sarcasm and innuendo with parabolic word-play to help us perceive the deeper truth of Christ's gospel, understand the message and walk obediently in the love of Christ. As mentioned before, there are many Greek words that are translated 'think' and here is another one, but it is used in an irreverent manner that is inconsistent with man's purpose on earth. *'Phain*- 5316' – means: "to shine, make manifest; to give light" (from *phos*-5457-light). Our mind is supposed to think on truth, meditate on truth, and be enlightened (*photizo*-5461) by truth – to manifest the light of truth, but if our mind has been blinded by sin – it will see what it wants to see – i.e. error rather than truth.

> "You have heard the blasphemy! What do you think [5316]?" And they all condemned Him [Jesus] to be deserving of death" (Mark 14:64)

The same mind that the Lord gave men to accompany our spirit to operate as "the light of this world" in the similitude of Christ Jesus – was used by religious leaders to think in error to convict Jesus and sentence Him to death. They exchanged the lightning of a sound mind – to kill God Himself. They exchanged their glory – to murder the King of Glory!

Truly, we know not what we do!

> "A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone who is perfectly trained will be like his teacher. [41] And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not perceive the plank in your own eye? [42] Or how can you say to your brother, 'Brother, let me remove the speck that *is* in your eye,' when you yourself do not see the plank that *is* in your own eye? Hypocrite! First remove the plank [*dokos*-beam] from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck that is in your brother's eye" (Luke 6:40-42).

What is our purpose under Heaven? Imitate Jesus!

> "It is enough for a disciple that he be like his teacher, and a servant like his master" (Matt. 10:25). "A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone who is perfectly trained will be like his teacher" (Luke 6:40).

We were created to become exactly like Jesus in every respect according to His earthly example – as heavenly ambassadors for earth.

The heavenly pattern for mankind is: imitate Jesus. The earthly pattern for this world is: become like heaven. "What you do is based upon who you are" – is in stark contrast to Satan's counterfeit worldly pattern: "who you are is based upon what you do." This inverted upside-down, inside-out worldly perspective regarding "who" we are is a deceitful lie by the enemy.

What is man's purpose for being on earth? Our purpose is to comprehend – and accomplish – the reason why God created us: to have dominion (Gen. 1:26). We do not get our identity from what we do; we get our identity from who God is, Who created us in His image according to "His Own" likeness, with glory and honor… to operate with delegated '*exousia*' authority to have dominion. Just as Jesus came with glory abiding within an earthen tabernacle, likewise we were sent… according to His Own likeness, to accomplish the same purpose. God's redemptive plan for the earth sent sons of God, with glory dwelling in them, to fill the earth with glory.

> "Now the Lord is the Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty" (2 Cor. 3:17).

Exousia (1849) "is primarily liberty in action, then authority – either as delegated power or as unrestrained, arbitrary power."[106]

[106] Strong's Concordance.

Man was given delegated authority with power to operate like Christ and establish the kingdom of heaven on earth, but mankind has sinfully misused this authority to accomplish worldly purposes and selfish self-centered agendas to build kingdoms of this world. When we build according to God's purposes, we are united in one common cause.

> "But he who is joined [lit. glued] to the Lord is one spirit with Him" (1 Cor. 6:17).

To operate with delegated authority as Christ's representatives, we need to be born anew by the Spirit and then be led by the Spirit. We were created on purpose for a purpose… and we need to get back to accomplishing our Father's business on earth through Christ Jesus our Lord. Consider one of the many reasons why Jesus came to earth:

> "***But for this purpose I came to this hour***. [28] Father, glorify Your name." Then a voice came from heaven, *saying,* "I have both glorified *it* and will glorify *it* again." [29] Therefore the people who stood by and heard *it* said that it had thundered. Others said, "An angel has spoken to Him." [30] Jesus answered and said, "*This voice did not come because of Me, but for your sake*. [31] ***Now is the judgment of this world; now the ruler of this world will be cast out***. [32] And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all *peoples* to Myself" (John 12:27-32).

Once we understand and thoroughly comprehend our mission on earth is to imitate what Christ accomplished "through His spirit" (small 's'), likewise the mind of the new man that has been converted by truth, and is being transformed '*metamorphoo*' from glory to glory to take all thoughts captive in obedience to Christ – shall likewise cast out the rulers of this world. The Lord gave us '*exousia*' authority with power to have dominion over Satan and the dominion of darkness in this world, yet somehow… this message has yet to be proclaimed and believed.

> "For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places" (Eph. 6:12).

The Apostle Paul had a personal encounter with Jesus on the road to Damascus whereby Paul experienced the overwhelming glory of His presence – and he learned about his destiny:

> "But rise and stand on your feet; ***for I have appeared to you for this purpose***, to make you a minister and a witness both of the things which you have seen and of the things which I will yet reveal to you" (Acts 26:16).

And what was the Lord's message spoken to Paul regarding that destiny?

> "I will deliver you from the Jewish people, as well as from the Gentiles, to whom I now send you, [18] ***to open their eyes, in order to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power [exousia-authority, dominion] of Satan to God***, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who are sanctified by faith in Me" (Acts 26:17).

If you are willing to be sanctified in the truth through faith in Jesus, then your sins will be forgiven and you will receive an inheritance in the New Earth. That promise, and the purpose below, was established by God for <u>every</u> person, through faith… but you must live it and own it before you can receive all the benefits of the promise through faith. Many claim it yet never possess it because they reject sanctification.

> "And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to ***those who are the***

> ***called according to His purpose***. [29] For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son" (Rom. 8:28, 29).

Let's get this revival thing going! We were created on purpose and called according to His purpose…

> "… that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works but of Him who calls" (Rom. 9:11).

We were created on purpose… to be conformed to the image of Christ Jesus to disperse the darkness of this world. This purpose exceeds all other purposes because, in Christ, we exemplify Him who came as the Light of the world to teach us… by example… how we are supposed to live on earth through the spirit He formed within us – in partnership oneness – with the Holy Spirit. All other purposes can be incorporated into this one purpose: imitate Jesus. Hear His voice, believe the truth, understand the message and obey His words.

> "See that you ***do not refuse Him who speaks***. For if they did not escape who refused Him who spoke on earth, much more shall we not escape if we turn away from Him who speaks from heaven…" (Heb. 12:25).

These are the same thoughts and plans that the Lord purposed for Israel…

> "The LORD of hosts has sworn, saying, "Surely, as I have thought [1819], so it shall come to pass, and as I have purposed [3289], so it shall stand: [25] That I will break the Assyrian in My land, and on My mountains tread him underfoot. Then his yoke shall be removed from them, and his burden removed from their shoulders. [26] ***This is the purpose*** [3289] ***that is purposed against the whole earth***, and this is the hand that is stretched out over all the nations.

> [27] For the LORD of hosts has purposed [3289], and who will annul it? His hand is stretched out, and who will turn it back? (Isa. 14:24-27).

- '*Damah*-1819' means: "to resemble, liken, consider; to be like or act like"
- '*Ya'ats*-3289' means: "to advise, counsel, consult. The idea of "decision" is expressed in Isa. 23:9: The Lord of hosts has purposed it.""[107]

What is our purpose under heaven? Imitate Jesus! Who is our counselor? Jesus. What advice were we given? Follow Jesus! What is our purpose on earth? Have dominion (i.e. delegated authority) and remove the yoke and burden of this world – in the name of Jesus. This is not a new word, as if Israel did not hear the very same message we have just read (see also Deut. 9:5). They heard it, but they refused to believe, enter into faith, and live obediently. So, I ask… what will you do when He calls you?

Jesus is *Elohim* (God), and He created us as *elohims* – "lacking little of God." This is a profound understanding that we need to embrace in order to counter the false perception the enemy has successfully tricked us to believe. Jesus created us – to resemble (be like, act like) Him.

> "The Jews answered Him, saying, "For a good work we do not stone You, but for blasphemy, and because You, being a Man, make Yourself God." [34] Jesus answered them, "Is it not written in your law, 'I said, "***You are gods***"'? [35] If He called them gods [*elohims*], to whom the word of God came (and the Scripture cannot be broken), [36] do you say of Him whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, 'You are blaspheming,' because I said, 'I am the Son of God'? [37] If I do not do the works of My Father, do not believe Me; [38] but if I do, though you

[107] Strong's Concordance.

> do not believe Me, believe the works, that you may know and believe that the Father *is* in Me, and I in Him." (John 10:34; bold text from Psalm 82:6).

Just as the Father is in Jesus, likewise… ***the Father is in you*** "and in you all." The Father is everywhere – and dwells temporarily in everyone – yet He waits patiently for us to establish a permanent abiding place in our heart for Him to abide (tabernacle) by yielding our sovereignty to Jesus as Lord and King.

> "…one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all" (Eph. 4:6).

It's not that the mystery of man's purpose upon the earth has not been written and recorded for thousands of years; the issue is…. we refuse to believe just how good the Good News is!!!

We don't really believe what we believe; otherwise, faith would compel us to live radically different – in newness with boldness.

"God is in us. God is everywhere and He is already in us. We do not have to go anywhere or go into any special building in order to find God; the kingdom of God is neither up nor down… but in. The God who is all in all – is already within you. "The kingdom of God is in you" (Luke 17:21). "He put eternity in your heart" (Eccl. 3:11). ***Why do we insist on making this too difficult to understand***? You don't have to act special in order to get God's attention… you already are special… and He loves you with a never-ending love!"[108]

We were sent here as *elohims*, lacking little of God, created good and upright, crowned with glory and honor, and placed a little lower than angels, but in the resurrection, we will become like angels and be given authority to judge them (Matt. 22:30; 1 Cor. 6:3). The word "judge" is '*krino*-2919' and means: "to decide (mentally or judicially); to pronounce an opinion concerning right

[108] Excerpt from "Image" section titled "The Message."

or wrong; to subject to censure."[109] We will pronounce judgment of angels. This topic requires serious consideration. Have you ever heard a sermon about this purpose and plan for man when we get to the other side regarding this? Even if we heard it, we may disregard it because it is too fantastic for us to comprehend. Why? Because we have been indoctrinated to accept a less-than gospel that teaches a less-than understanding regarding the identity of Jesus… and a less-than understanding of man's identity. If our teachings minimize the glory of Christ's identity and His purposes, and the glory He placed within us, then our identity will likewise be minimized! This is the working of the spirit of religion within the church… to keep us enslaved to the rules and ordinances written by men who didn't comprehend the spiritual things of God from His perspective!

Who you are – is more than you can imagine. Our destiny in Christ has been taken hostage by thoughts that are irreverently hostile to the thoughts of God. We need the mind of Christ!!!

> "… casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, ***bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ***" (2 Cor. 10:5).

Who are the counselors that we listen to? What do they believe? The Holy Spirit must be sitting at the table of your mind to "truth" many heavily burdened opinions by others that have been veiled from understanding because some refuse to hear – understand – believe – and enter into faith; when the truth of the Lord's message has not yet been fully delivered or received, then God's incredible truth has yet to be heard, understood and believed.

> "The Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon Him, The Spirit of wisdom and understanding, The Spirit of counsel and might, The Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord" (Isa. 11:2).

[109] Strong's Concordance.

Many plans and purposes fail for lack of counsel, yet failing to consult the Counselor will likely end in calamity. God has made known to us the mystery of His purposes and plans upon the earth, but for some reason (perhaps iniquity) we choose not to listen to the Voice of reason.

Beloved… we need the Spirit to rest upon us… now more than ever before!

> "… having made known to us the mystery of His will, according to His good pleasure which He purposed [4388] in Himself, [10] that in the dispensation of the fullness of the times He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven and which are on earth—in Him. [11] In Him also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestined according to the purpose [4286] of Him who works all things according to the counsel of His will, [12] that we who first trusted in Christ should be to the praise of His glory" (Eph. 1:9-11).
>
> "… and to make all see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the ages has been hidden in God who created all things through Jesus Christ; [10] to the intent [2443] that now the manifold wisdom of God might be made known by the church to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places, [11] according to the eternal purpose [4286] which He accomplished [4160] in Christ Jesus our Lord, [12] in whom we have boldness and access with confidence through faith in Him" (Eph. 3:9-12).

- '4388-*protithemo*' – "to set forth, determine, purpose"… *in Himself*
- '4286-*prothesis*' – "a setting forth, a proposal, intention" *regarding the purposes of God*

- '2443-*hina*' – "through the demonstrative idea; in order that" *the purpose may result*
- '4160-*poieo*' – "to cause, to make or do, to bring forth" in regards *to bringing forth fruit*

Let's connect the dots. *Christ purposed in Himself, regarding the purposes of God, which He purposed in us, in order that the purpose may result… in bringing forth fruit* (Eph. 1:9-11; 3:9-12). Christ, the firstfruits of His creatures… is the firstborn of many brethren… that we may be conformed to Him and imitate His example. We must produce fruit!

- "For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren" (Rom. 8:29)
- "Of His own will He brought us forth by the word of truth, that we might be a kind of firstfruits of His creatures" (James 1:18)
- "But now Christ is risen from the dead, and has become the firstfruits of those who have fallen asleep" (1 Cor. 15:20)

The Lord predestined man to have dominion (delegated authority with power) over the earth. Jesus came and taught us how to walk according His ways that we might imitate His example and accomplish the same things He accomplished… through the spirit [sic]… even accomplishing greater works in His name. Do "you" want to live like this?

The greatest obstacle of faith – is refusing to believe just how incredibly wonderful and awesome Jesus created us to become – and be. We resided with Him and in Him "before the foundation of this world" and we were sent to the earth with "His glory abiding in us" and with His authority as co-redeemers for the earth. Jesus is our Great Example, and "As He is, so are we in this world" (1 John 4:17).

Jesus came with the Father dwelling in Him, and likewise, so did

you. Jesus came in His own glory, and so did you. When we return to the New Earth after the regeneration, we will come "in glory" with glory – and creation waits earnestly for this day to come (Rom. 8:19-21).

This next scripture is so important that it cannot be comprehended apart from the Spirit. Just as Jesus came into this world, likewise, so did you. As His image bearers, we were sent in His likeness to operate as His "representatives" in this world. Jesus told us – the audible words the Spirit spoke were not meant for "His" benefit… but for ours! Jesus knew who He was and did not need confirmation by the Spirit! We were meant to hear these words and ***adopt the truth of God's glory in us – by faith – in order for glory to be revealed through us – by grace***. Pay attention to these words, as they were uttered by Jesus for our benefit to help us comprehend the glory of God that was in Christ – and Christ is now resident within us.

> "I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work which You have given Me to do. [5] And now, O Father, glorify Me together with Yourself, with the glory which I had with You before the world was" (John 17:4, 5; and we were in Christ before the foundation of this world).

We need to see ourselves as God sees us whereby we can say what Jesus said: "Father, glorify me together with Yourself."

> "And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one" (John 17:22).

"My glory I will not give to another" was said by the Lord only two times, both recorded by Isaiah, and yet the Lord Jesus gave us "His glory" (John 17:22) so that we should produce more glory upon the earth in discipleship obedience to Jesus Christ. All glory belongs to Jesus… and again, I say… all glory and honor and

majesty belongs to the Lord of Glory, Jesus Christ."[110]

The Lord of Glory is with us, and in us, and is working through us to establish His greater glory through greater works in the earth. Jesus has given us His glory in order that we should accomplish the greater works we were predestined to accomplish – through the Spirit.

> "***Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit***,' says the Lord of hosts" (Zech. 4:6).

"Truly, when we live according to the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus, we are more than conquerors – we are the mighty ones of God Most High who do His bidding according to His good pleasure.

"The Father has given us the kingdom (Luke 12:32), Jesus has given us the keys of the kingdom (Matt. 16:19) and He has given us the authority to forgive sin (Matt. 6:14; Luke 24:47; John 20:23). All authority was delivered to Jesus (Matt. 11:27) and Jesus delivered all authority back to us (Matt. 28:18); and to top it off, the glory that the Father gave Jesus (John 17:24) Jesus Himself has given to us (John 17:22) and He is glorified in us (John 17:10).

"Can it get any better than this?"[111] Yes!!! "Christ in you – the hope of glory" (Col. 1:27)

> "And now, O Father, glorify Me together with Yourself" (John 17:5)… "I am glorified in them" (John 17:10) "that they may be one as We are" (John 17:11).

We were created to be united in oneness, in glory, with the Godhead! Who we are is more than we can imagine! Why? Because it is utterly impossible for us to imagine anything this wonderful because we have been taught over and over again that

[110] Excerpt from "Dominion" section titled "The Root Of Understanding."
[111] Excerpt from "Image" section titled "Friends and Brethren of Jesus."

we are less-than creatures, as having a sinful nature rather than partakers of the divine nature (2 Pet. 1:4)!

> "Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, nor have entered into the heart of man the things which God has prepared for those who love Him" (1 Cor. 2:9).

> "But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, the hidden wisdom ***which God ordained before the ages <u>for our glory</u>***, [8] which none of the rulers of this age knew; for had they known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory" (1 Cor. 2:7, 8).

> "Now to Him who is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that works in us, [21] to Him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus to all generations, forever and ever. Amen" (Eph. 3:20, 21).

Our life in Christ is more than we can think or imagine! Glory was sown in a natural body, yet your body and your spirit <u>*belong to God*</u>; these were given to us by God as instruments to assist our soul – to whit we are to glorify God in our body (1 Cor. 6:20), whereby the soul with glory will be raised in the resurrection of the dead, not the body. [112]

> "There is one glory of the sun, another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differs from another star in glory. [42] ***So also*** is the resurrection of the dead. ~~The body~~ <u>It is sown</u> in corruption, it is raised in incorruption. [43] It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in *glory* ['*doxa*' honor]. ***It is sown in weakness, it is raised in power***. [44] It is

[112] Jesus taught about the "resurrection of the dead," as did the Apostles, as does the Nicene Creed, but the Apostles Creed erringly changed the term to "resurrection of the body" and much confusion has resulted from this. The body is not raised in resurrection; glory is raised in resurrection. If glory is not attached to it, then it will be burned.

> sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body" (1 Cor. 15:41-44).[113]

The context of "it" that Paul refers to as "being sown" is "glory." God placed a seed of His glory within our soul (the pearl of great price) and then our soul was placed (inserted) within a natural body upon the earth; it was sown in dishonor, but it (our soul) will be raised in *doxa* (honor, glory) according to faith. This understanding by the Apostle Paul must be seen within the clarity of those terms he used – and not our misinterpretation of "it"! "Dishonor" – '*atimia*-819' means "to lower down from a place of honor." Man began in God's presence, having been created good and upright and crowned with glory and honor, and existed "in Christ before the foundation of this world" yet was ***lowered down from a place of honor*** into "this world" as a place "a little lower than angels" (Psa. 8). Who we were "in the beginning" – as master craftsmen daily in God's presence (Prov. 8:30) – constitutes man's original position, but this place is not Heaven (God's throne); our true habitation and '*oiketerion*' (proper domain) is upon the earth as the host of earth and sons of men (Gen. 2:1).

"We need to see the invisible (2 Kings 6:17; Luke 24:31; John 1:50), hear the inaudible (2 Kings 7:6; Rev. 2:7; John 3:8; Acts 9:7), understand the incomprehensible (Eph. 1:9; 3:9, 18; Col. 1:26), believe the impossible (Matt. 14:29; Mark 2:12; 5:36; Acts 2:7) and go – do the unimaginable (John 14:12; Eph. 3:20)."[114]

Saints of God – Jesus manifested His glory –
isn't it about time you manifested yours!!!

[113] The correct translation for σπείρεται "it is sown" (which also occurs three more times) was reintroduced by the author in v.42. The term "natural" (v.44) is '*psuchikos*-5591' (from '*psuche*-5591-soul') "constitutes a person who yields everything to the human reasonings of the soul, not thinking there is need of help from above." Strong's.

[114] Excerpt from "Regenesis" section titled "Streaming Promises."

It's time for revival glory to be manifested in us and through us – to the praise of His glory. "You are the light of the world" (Matt. 5:14). It was for this hour that we were purposed and predestined… for the kingdom of heaven to disperse the kingdom of darkness! Let your light shine for all men and all nations to see… and thus, convert other souls by the truth of God.

Awaken… arise… and stand your ground!!! Awaken destiny!!! Believe the Good News!!!

It's all about Jesus – and God gets the glory!

The Final Chapter

> "Thus says the LORD who made it, the LORD who formed it to establish it (the LORD *is* His name):
> [3] 'Call to Me, and I will answer you, and show you great and mighty things, which you do not know" (Jer. 33:2, 3).

What would you say if everything the world taught you about the world was either backwards, upside-down, inside-out or a lie? Would you continue to go along with the charade because everyone else is doing it – or would you get off the merry-go-round to find the truth?

What was revealed to me (recently) has dramatically altered my understanding regarding the books I write with respect to: "what" is man. About five years ago, on Sept. 12, 2012, someone spoke a word over me that had a tremendous impact on my life: "You forgot who you are." Today, the Holy Spirit is speaking this word afresh to illuminate my understanding regarding kingdom realities and "why" man is on the earth. Why… is related to "what" man is.

Having just spent several months researching and writing on the relationship between the soul and spirit, the Spirit dropped a bomb on me while in the library: you are sons of God. This is not a new word that has escaped my notice, as I have written on this many times, but my eyes were opened to see something which has altered my conscious understanding of man – and life on planet earth – perhaps never to be eclipsed by any revelation past, present or future.

Allow me to put this word into context. I received a word from the Lord in July 2015 that was incredible, but since I was unable to find evidence of it in the scriptures, I dismissed it as a false word from the enemy. Today, I am fully aware of the evidence in the scriptures, but the truth (as they say) is stranger than fiction. In fact, I was amused by this thought: had this truth not been made known to me by the Spirit, it would make an awesome SiFi movie.

This revelation, if embraced by the church, will completely upset the applecart of religious doctrines that have been built layer upon layer to explain heavenly realities they imagined in their own creative manner, as if trying to fix a gasoline engine without any understanding what gasoline is – or the theory of internal combustion. To the point: if we do not know how we were created – and why we were created – then mankind has no earthly idea "what" we are supposed to be doing on earth… or the reason why we are here to begin with. This has been the subject of much debate by theologians for many centuries. Generations have begotten generations for so long that there is no remembrance of the former things that pertained to Adam and Eve in the garden – or the message contained within the book Job. Yesterday, I got off that particular treadmill in favor of listening to the Spirit guide me in all truth. This is an incredible word – to be sure – that will influence your earthly perspective… if you allow it!

Don't get to the end of this message and disregard this truth as religious hokum coming from a kook. Like the Apostle Paul, they accused him of insanity because he preached about the resurrection of the dead. They said the same thing to Copernicus about the world being round. To be frank, it doesn't matter if you have an open mind to receive this truth or not; I know it is way beyond unbelievable at face value because it seems to contradict 6,000 years of biblical teaching even though these truths are readily found throughout the scriptures.

Now, to my point: I bring this word of understanding to you – having spent the past 5 years researching the scriptures full time, and writing the past 4 years under a commission given me by the Lord Jesus as His writer. During this time, eight books have been written (seven of them concurrently as – the Image Bearer series) with six more in progress – all under the anointing and tutoring of the Holy Spirit. To date, the Spirit has inspired me to write over 1,500 pages with approximately 650,000 words in finished final-edit format that is easily quadrupled by back-up documents, preliminary drafts and research databases. That said, this word is not whimsical, as if coming from the mind of someone under the influence of anything other than the Holy Spirit; this word is

paradigm altering and "world" shattering (completely composed in one sitting within a couple hours with this pretext added a little later). In fact, you may have already thought about this topic but dismissed it as pure craziness. The crazy thing is – it's mentioned by Jesus several times.

Just like the actor, Denzel Washington, who said in the movie Déjà Vu: "What if I were to tell you the most incredible thing in the world, but you would never believe it?" This truth will make the red pill in the Matrix seem like a placebo.

Let's begin by recapping the teaching about the soul with spirit within a human form. We are not human beings in search of a spiritual experience… we are spiritual beings having a human experience. Already, our worldly understanding of "what we are" is inside-out and upside-down. We are a soul that was given two instruments by the Lord: our body was formed upon us and our spirit was formed within us (Gen. 2:7; Zech. 12:1) to accomplish His purpose and plan for us on earth. We were created on purpose for His purposes on earth! His plans are your plans… and your life is His life.

Secondly, our soul is eternal. We existed in God's presence before we were sent to earth (Eph. 1:4) and we will exist eternally (again) after the resurrection and judgment in "a" place (one of 14) the Lord has prepared for us based upon our deeds done (or not done) upon the earth.

Thirdly, we have been living within an altered reality for so long – having been behind enemy lines without any remembrance of what we are, who we are or where we came from – that the spiritual reality of heaven that is within us – and also surrounding us – has become ridiculed as superstition (Luke 17:21). We need to know the Lord… and remember who we are!

Fourthly, our reason for being on earth is multifaceted. Surely our teachers have taught us we are here to give glory to God, but to be candid… we didn't need to leave our existence with God in

Heaven in order to function in this manner. We were created "according to His Own likeness" in order to become a likeness of Him (Gen. 1:27). We were inserted into the fabric of time by the Holy Spirit to host the presence of God within earthen tabernacles as we manifest His presence upon the earth… as a witness against the Lord's enemies upon the earth that took this world captive to lawlessness and sin.

Fifthly, the mystery of man on earth is sanctification. We were sent here on probation to be tested and proofed to determine our steadfast allegiance to God through faith in Jesus Christ. Our first test (first base) is acknowledging our sinful rebellious condition through repentance wherein we enter into the Lord's salvation whereby we turn the fullness of our attention and affection toward Jesus. This, then, is when the rigorous process of sanctification begins when we believe and enter into faith – which "must" also include "being born anew" by the Spirit of God (in order to understand how the kingdom of God operates, as well as to receive your commission in service to Him; John 3:3-8).

Lastly, yet foremost of all… the primary and original reason we were created is… to have dominion over the earth (Gen. 1:26) and over principalities, powers and strongholds of "this world" that is in rebellious opposition to the Lordship of Jesus Christ. We are the host (army) of earth under the authority of the Commander of the Army of God, the Lord of Hosts, Jesus Christ. We are servant soldiers that were sent into enemy territory (the kingdom of darkness of sin and death) to redeem, recover, take back, occupy and advance the kingdom of heaven on earth. This is what we were supposed to be doing ever since the beginning, but unless we know "what this means" or how to do it, then we are (metaphorically) fish out of water (which, incidentally, is the purpose of sanctification – to help us believe and understand). Whatever we do on earth that accomplishes the purposes and plans of the Lord, by doing His will in concert with the Holy Spirit, will be regarded as deeds of righteousness and rewarded by Jesus to receive a share of His glory in the New Earth.

Our three-fold purpose on earth is: dominion, sanctification,

glorification. And all this is accomplished in us, with us, to us, through us and for us – by the Spirit of Grace.

Five years of study and tutoring under the Holy Spirit "to remember who we are" has just been summarized. Of eight books… this is… the final chapter.

Now, more literally… "What is Man?" We are "angel-likes" of/from heaven. (Now, the cat's out of the bag!) If you are totally scandalized by this statement, then put this document down and walk away, but if you want to know and attain your high calling in Christ according to His purpose and plan for your existence on earth… then please… keep reading… and ask the Holy Spirit to bear witness to this truth.

In order for me to receive this revelation, the Lord had to corrupt my thought processes six years ago because my mind operated according to the worldly paradigm that labels mankind as worthless sinners… and I was a chief among sinners. The Lord knew who I was and what my intended purpose was on earth, and He understood the functionality of my mind (because He gave it to me), but I was irreverently side-tracked by my prideful agenda and personal kingdom building program. The first thing the Lord had to teach me (convincingly) was: man was created good and upright. This was news to me. Let me recap my past six years by simply saying: I had to die (completely) according to Galatians 2:20! My ways were repugnant to His ways, and thus, He needed to reformat by thought process by doing a system reboot that included crashing my internal hard drive; I needed the mind of Christ in order to proceed with His plan for my life!

[End of pretext]

We Are Sons Of God!

More specifically, we were sons of God that are currently sons of this age (i.e. sons of men) that will become sons of God *again*… as sons of the resurrection.

> Jesus said to them, "The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage. [35] But those who are counted worthy to attain that age, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage; [36] nor can they die anymore, ***for they are equal to the angels and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection***" (Luke 20:34-36).

Jesus said this about us, so we must accept this truth even if it is inconvenient or difficult to comprehend. The scriptures indicate: 1) we "do not remember the former things" (Isa. 43:18; 65:17), and 2) we have no idea ***what*** we will be like, but in the resurrection and the regeneration, 3) we shall be equal to angels – and – we shall be like Jesus…

> "Beloved, now we are children of God; and ***it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but*** we know that when He is revealed, ***we shall be like Him***, for we shall see Him as He is" (1 John 3:2).

To add to the intrigue, angels are referred to as "sons of God" in the Old Testament – and Jesus said "we are equal to the angels, and sons of God" according to the New Testament, yet not having attained that distinction afforded by grace while alive in the earth suit. We must wait for the resurrection – and with this hope in the resurrection – with Christ in you – we are sons of the resurrection who shall live eternally with the Lord in Paradise.

Let's take the above scripture one step further. On the Mount of Transfiguration, Jesus revealed Himself to us from the inside-out; His outward appearance yielded to the glory of His true nature within Him. "We shall be like Him" indicates a revolutionary thought in the way man perceives himself because… the same will be true of us on the day of resurrection. Who we are on the inside is very similar to the '*metamorphoo*' (metamorphosis) transformation of the caterpillar into a butterfly, except for this significant distinction: the caterpillar didn't change its nature so as to become a butterfly… the butterfly was within the caterpillar the entire time. The butterfly had to get rid of the outward nature of

the butterfly, which is… the caterpillar.

Your outward appearance is not "what" you really are; your outward appearance is – temporary!

The spirit within you is the key to comprehending "what" you really are? As Jesus said: "You know not what manner of spirit you are of" (Luke 9:55). Beloved… the flesh profits nothing!!!

> "It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing. The words that I speak to you are spirit, and they are life" (John 6:63).

So I ask: what are you – on the inside? Who are you becoming right now? For better or worse, your butterfly is becoming either a monarch or a moth. God formed a spirit within you. Think carefully about this next point: what you are doing now and what you are willing to sacrifice for the sake of Christ and His kingdom – will influence the spirit of your future self? Are you becoming a life-giving spirit in the likeness of Jesus… or a glory stealing devil like Satan?

Life on earth is a test. We are being tested and proofed and sanctified to become 'again' what we were to begin with: sons of God.

However, we can reject sanctification and the tutoring of the Holy Spirit to focus on the outward man, whereby our spirit dwindles – and devilish moths appear. This demonic world makes it so.

The Spirit's sanctification enables this transformation to occur, which is predicated upon the renewing of your mind (Rom. 12: 1, 2), but this is only possible if you have: A) yielded yourself unto Jesus as a living sacrifice; B) you have purposely dedicated your life to Jesus as Lord and Master to rule and reign over you – being obedient to do everything He tells you to do by hearing His voice… without reservation; *and* C) most importantly – you have been "born anew" by the Spirit. There is no room for equivocation

or comprise here: either you are His disciple… or you are not. Jesus said "You MUST" be born again!!! There is no standing between two ways in this regard. If Jesus is your Lord, then do what He tells you and stop playing games. You must be born anew by the Spirit of God!

Back on point: we are sons of God. When Jesus said: "You do not know what manner of spirit you are of" (Luke 9:55), He was making reference to the distinction between heavenly spirits (angels, the host of heaven) and earthly spirits (sons of men, the host of earth). The rightful domain of angels is Heaven – and the rightful domain of man is Earth. Heaven and Earth are two of the three permanent realms within the kingdom of God (as is Hell) wherein there are at least 14 specific places mentioned in scripture. Angels are spirits (the host of heaven) that can call down fire from heaven, but the "host of earth" (i.e. sons of men) were sent to earth to save many souls alive (Gen. 19:1-23). This is part of our dominion mandate: to save souls, occupy earth and disperse the darkness with the light of Christ through our spirit – which is partnered with His indwelling Spirit. We are the clean-up crew sent by the Lord to take back (redeem) what the enemy stole from God and establish, once again, the kingdom of heaven upon earth. This earthly reality was formerly called and will become again (in the regeneration): Paradise. We are to do no harm nor judge other humans while on this mission; they will decide their own fate by choosing to listen to the voice of the Lord – or not (and thus judge themselves worthy of judgment – or unworthy of judgment to spend eternity in everlasting torment). Thus, free will enables us to make this eternal choice – for ourselves – even to our own detriment.

In the book "Commission" (p. 18-19), let's revisit the question "what is man?"

> "The mystery of iniquity (simply stated) is: God created us with weakness to be susceptible to lawlessness. The Lord is testing us… but the proofing of our soul to determine our steadfast devotion and allegiance to Jesus – is done by us. It is you who will bear witness either for or against yourself

> on the Day of Judgment. "Did you do all that I told (commanded) you to do?"
>
> "Everything that is happening to us is in regard to: 1) perfecting our soul in righteousness and holiness through sanctification by the Spirit, 2) doing the will of the Lord, and 3) having dominion over "this world" and the enemies of God.
>
> Now then….. "work out your own salvation with fear and trembling" (Phil. 2:12).
>
> "In the judgment of the living, we may be asked only one question: "Did you learn to love?" Our entire classroom experience is about love, our obedience to the Lord… and living in meekness with love toward others.

"Sanctification is a process whereby we are being transformed back into sons of God, again. This process is often painful and messy. So now, if you agree with this understanding as to the mystery of iniquity, then that is wonderful. Now allow me to propose another mystery for your consideration: since Jesus said we will be like angels in the resurrection (Matt. 22:30) – ***what were we before we came to earth***? And "what" is raised in resurrection?"[115]

"What" is the mystery!

What were we before we came to earth? We were sons of God. Heavenly angels are referred to as "sons of God" and Jesus told us "we will be like angels [that are] in heaven" and "sons of the resurrection," but this has been erringly construed to mean we are going to heaven, which is a false heaven doctrine. Neither should this be misconstrued that we are getting a promotion after we have been judged worthy to attain that age to become "angels" because… we are merely returning to our former place as angel-

[115] Excerpt from "Commission" section titled "The Mystery of Iniquity" p.26.

likes (on earth) according to the manner of spirit with which we were originally created.

We become 'again' what we were to begin with: sons of God.

The problem is… the earth suit keeps getting in the way of our ability to comprehend our true identity as spiritual beings on a mission (as seen from God's perspective), being sent as representatives of Jesus to usher in a regime change on earth – in His name! We are His ambassadors and earthly representatives to do all His will – under His authority – being empowered by His Spirit – while sojourning in earthen tabernacles.

"All the dead" ***with life according to faith*** will be judged in the resurrection. The souls of the faithful will exist in Hades[116] awaiting that day "and come forth—those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation (John 5:29); yet the souls in unbelief and rebellion ***in death apart from faith*** (who have counted themselves unworthy of judgment by rejecting faith in Jesus as Lord) will continue to remain in "Death" (Rev. 1:18) awaiting that day when they are thrown into hell's fire.

> "But those who are counted worthy to attain that age, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage; [36] nor can they die anymore, for they are equal to the angels and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection" (Luke 20:35, 36).

Does any of this make sense yet? This message is a tough pill to swallow because it sometimes cuts against the grain of 2,000 years of incomplete, institutionalized Christian doctrine, and yet, we must believe Jesus… not the doctrines of men.

---

[116] Hades is not Hell. Hades is the temporary holding place of the dead; Hell is a permanent place 'without' the presence of God. Read "Here: The Kingdom of Heaven Is" section titled "Where do we go from here" to learn about "many places" within the kingdom of God.

> "But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you" (Matt. 6:33).

Jesus said we will be "equal to" angels, yet Paul states: "Do you not know that we shall judge angels?" (1 Cor. 6:3). Are we "equal to angels" – or – are we to "judge angels"? This point needs more truth… because every coin has three sides: either, or, and both/and.

It is impossible to comprehend the cataclysm that happened in heaven when war broke out between the Lord and His angels – and Lucifer and his angels – which spilled over onto earth; yet the Lord told me we were sent here "to remove all seeds of doubt" sown into us by the enemy. Jesus spoke on this subject as well:

> "The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field; [25] ***but while men slept***, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way. [26] But when the grain had sprouted and produced a crop, then the tares also appeared. [27] So the servants of the owner came and said to him, 'Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then does it have tares?' [28] He said to them, 'An enemy has done this.' The servants said to him, 'Do you want us then to go and gather them up?' [29] But he said, 'No, lest while you gather up the tares you also uproot the wheat with them. [30] ***Let both grow together*** until the harvest, and at the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, "First gather together the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn"" (Matt. 13:24-30).

The main reason Jesus came to earth (at least 30 times before His incarnation and at least 15 times after His resurrection) was simply: to remind us who we are, show us how the kingdom of God operates, and to teach us how to live. Truly: we need to remember! Jesus has been teaching us and the Spirit has been

guiding us throughout human history, but the problem is: sin has blinded us from perceiving spiritual things; sin has compromised our ability to understand the reality of Christ in us, the reality of the kingdom of God within us *and* to perceive the kingdom of heaven around us, and our doctrines have reinforced this compromised blindness to explain the mystery of man on earth from a man-centric religious perspective. Truly – we know not what we do – because it is impossible to know anything apart from the Spirit!

Apart from the Spirit, we know nothing. Apart from Jesus, we are nothing.

We are not fallen angels, as my July 2015 journal message seemed to indicate, but we are spiritual beings ("angel-likes") that were negatively impacted (or made neutral) when the war in heaven broke out. We were sons of God, and then we were sent to earth on probation within a classroom environment to remember who we are and to remove all seeds of doubt. Life on earth is a test – one giant test to proof our soul in preparation for eternity!

"We are on probation[117] (having been sent from heaven) to attend class whereby you determine your future place in the kingdom of God (of which there are at least 14)[118] based upon your deeds of righteousness and your faithful obedience to Jesus – or the lack thereof. We are in class to learn at least three things: 1) to love the Lord and one another, 2) to remember our three-fold purpose on earth[119], and 3) to remove all seeds of doubt."[120]
Therefore, earth became our classroom to learn of the Lord, remember the testimony, remember the promises, and rededicate

[117] Term was used by Matthew Henry: "We must aim at the glory of God in all. We must glorify Him on the earth, which He has given unto the children of men, demanding only this quit-rent; on the earth, we are in a state of probation and preparation for eternity." Matthew Henry's Commentary on the Bible, St. John, Ch. 17:1-5; II.(2).[1].3.2; p. 1153.
[118] Read "Here" chapter 6 to learn about "I go to prepare a place for you" as one of fourteen places in the kingdom.
[119] Our three-fold purpose: dominion, sanctification, glorification.
[120] Excerpt from "Commission" section titled "The Mystery of Iniquity."

our life in service to Him as the Lord's consecrated ones – being called out of the darkness to walk with Him in the light of truth.

When the war in heaven broke out, Lucifer swept away one-third of the angels; some angels were steadfast in their allegiance to God and fought against Lucifer, yet another group of angel-likes had "fallen asleep" and were compromised by doubt, and thus… there are three "types" of angels (manner of spirits):

- Believers (angels) with the testimony of Jesus
- Betrayers (fallen angels) in rebellion
- Bewildered (angel-likes) undergoing sanctification

And the bewildered were driven into the wilderness to figure it out – and to remember who they are. Hello… welcome to planet earth!

Your brethren, the angels in heaven that believe – and have the testimony of Jesus (Rev. 19:10) are looking down with dread in their eyes because Satan has come down to destroy us and they don't want us to fail – but – they cannot do anything to help us (at least not yet). We are experiencing what needs to happen, partly because we deserve it and partly because the proofing of our soul will ultimately determine our steadfast eternal allegiance either to Jesus – or any other. They know our adversary seeks only to kill and destroy the host of earth much like he did against the host of heaven to prevent us from being victorious in faith and life… thereby preventing us from returning home again as sons of God – in the New Earth.

Our destiny has been under attack since Day 1!

We become again in the resurrection – what we were before the war in heaven broke out! Wow!

This revelation is built upon many teachings revealed to me in "Commission." The mystery of man on earth is: sanctification.

The mystery of sanctification is: transformation. The mystery of iniquity is: we were created with weakness to be susceptible to lawlessness. It is "we" who decide our fate based upon our willingness to submit to the Lord's plan for our life – or not. It is we who either witness for-or-against ourselves in the Judgment (Joshua 24:22; Matt. 23:31). And yet… "Who will deliver us from this body of death?" (Rom. 7:24). The Spirit of Truth!

And then the Spirit revealed another mystery to me: why did Jesus – who was God incarnate the entire time He was on earth – need to be driven into the wilderness by the Spirit to be tempted by the Devil? The answer will surprise you and seem incredulously simple in retrospect.

All the stories within the bible are a tapestry of messages as yet unwoven to help us comprehend the truth. What does the fall from grace in the Garden have to do with the book of Job, the story of Ruth's redemption, Peter's walking on water, Christ's resurrection and all prophetic messages past and present?

Everything Jesus did on earth was to teach us who we are and what we are supposed to be doing. He came to earth, put on flesh just like you and me, and lived an ordinary life like you and me – and did the works of God through His spirit (small 's') – whereby He revealed Himself as the Son of God to teach us how to live like sons of God – through our spirit (small 's'). "As He is – so are we in this world" (1 John 4:17). Everything Jesus did was an example to teach us what we are, what we should be doing… and how to do it.

Jesus is God Almighty who came to earth as a Man to become a perfect example for us to imitate and follow. Jesus is the Holy One, the Manifested One of/from God, who accomplished perfectly everything we are supposed to be doing on earth.

Therefore, we are without excuse for not knowing what to do. Yet Jesus did at least two things that were *done for our benefit* – not His.

"Jesus was God the entire time He was on earth and He lived a perfect life in holiness and righteousness, and yet… ***Jesus sanctified Himself***. (John 17:19). His body, just like yours and mine, is the "element" or "instrument" that is being used by God to sanctify us in righteousness and holiness… the main difference being Jesus didn't need to be sanctified, but He said this to teach us the purpose of the body. The mystery of man on earth is sanctification within earthen vessels – and therein we are to be sanctified by the truth… and we were given the earth suit for this reason: to live as *hagios*, being sanctified in the weakness of flesh yet not surrendering to the lawless desires of the flesh, so we may return home as *elohims* – as sons and daughters of God Most High!"[121]

The second thing Jesus did pertains to ***being driven into the wilderness by the Spirit***. The only reason this was recorded was to teach us something about "who" we are, "why" we are here and "what" we should do when tempted. How Luke, the physician, got this teaching about Jesus (since Jesus was alone when it happened) is also a mystery, yet I assume he gathered this story by interviewing Mary, the Lord's mother, who "pondered many things in her heart" (Luke 2:19).

This explains the oddest statement within the scriptures: Jesus "was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, [2] being tempted for forty days by the devil" (Luke 4:1, 2). Jesus is God Almighty! Jesus knew who He was and did not need to be tempted – or sanctified, and He is the Lord *and* "Commander of the Army of the Lord" that fought against the devil and cast him to earth (Joshua 5:13-15; Luke 10:18), and yet… it happened this way that the scriptures may be fulfilled: Jesus "was in all points tempted as we are" (Heb. 4:15) as "ones" ***driven by the Spirit*** out from Paradise into the wilderness (aka this world) to be tempted and perfected in righteousness and holiness. Read this again until an epiphany happens in your mind!

[121] Excerpt from "Commission."

Jesus is Lord. Jesus was inserted into Mary by the Spirit – Jesus was sanctified by the Spirit –Jesus was led into the wilderness by the Spirit – and the Lord is the Spirit. Comprehend this and you will understand one of the keys to unlock many mysteries within the scriptures.

- Jesus was led by the Spirit into the wilderness
- The Lord is the Spirit (2 Cor. 3:17; and Jesus is the Lord)
- Satan is "the man" and the destroyer of nations through whom sin entered into this world, "the man who made the earth tremble, who shook kingdoms, [17] who made the world as a wilderness and destroyed its cities" (Isa. 14:16, 17).
- The Spirit drove us from the presence of God into the wilderness to be tempted by Satan in order to proof our faithfulness to Jesus

Jesus didn't need to be sanctified! These events were recorded to teach us what is happening to "us" as we wonder around as lost sheep in this earthly wilderness – being tempted by the Devil.

> Jesus said: "Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak." (Matt. 16:41; see Luke 21:36).

Does this help you understand where you came from and where you're going – i.e. Paradise?

> "A fire devours before them, and behind them a flame burns; The land is like the Garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; Surely nothing shall escape them" (Joel 2:3).

Just as the Spirit inserted Jesus into the fabric of time by overshadowing Mary by the power of the Most High, likewise, you were also inserted into the fabric of time – at just the right time – to undergo Satan's temptation and the Spirit's sanctification "as the bewildered" in the wilderness. Just as Jesus was driven by the Spirit into the wilderness, likewise, so were you.

Does this begin to answer many of the questions you ever thought about regarding your existence on earth? Now, perhaps, you are able to sojourn rightly to remember three things:

1. What you are
2. Why you are here
3. What you are supposed to be doing here

My spirit is radically ecstatic within me as I write these words and wish only that I could see your eyes when you read them. Truly, we are more than our doctrines have been able to explain. You were created on purpose for a purpose, but the war in heaven compromised our mission (not our identity) and the fall from grace in the Garden compounded our inability to comprehend our true identity and our true spiritual (divine) nature on earth.

We are bewildered "angels" that fell asleep on duty that were inserted into the fabric of time to spend one season (this age) of eternity on earth (in a wilderness environment) to remember who we are – and remove all doubt!

God is in us, God is with us, God is for us and Jesus loved us so much that He came to earth, as the Son of/from God, to teach us and remind us how to live like sons of God – to the praise of His glory!

We are on probation. We were sent into a classroom to be taught by the Teacher (Jesus) and to be tutored under the guidance of the Holy Spirit to remember who we are and get back on track. The test is open Book and we have a Tutor – our Paraclete and Promise from Heaven was placed alongside us to help us every step of the way……. if only we would just listen to the Voice of Truth, trust the Lord, and walk in faithful obedience to His messages for us. Life eternal on earth in the regeneration is going to be the most fun you've ever had in one lifetime – that's why it requires three: 1) you were, 2) you now are and 3) you will be… according to the Lord's salvation. So – remember the testimony – and give Jesus the glory!

Yet there is one scripture that I meditated upon for a time after these words were written:

> "Take heed that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I say to you that in heaven their angels always see the face of My Father who is in heaven. [11] For the Son of Man has come to save that which was lost" (Matt. 18:10, 11).

This scripture seems to indicate we also have an angel as part of our spiritual assignment on earth. We are soul with spirit within a human body. We have an angel – as well as a Paraclete alongside us to guide us – and a create cloud of witnesses who have gone before us – and an angelic army in heaven that is watching us. What could this possibly mean? Even without any divine wisdom or understanding concerning these facts, how can anyone say they feel alone – if – they were aware of this spiritual reality surrounding them?

Assemble these facts in your mind: you have an angel; your angel sees your heavenly Father's face; and your Father is in Heaven. So, now, there is only one condition whereby these facts may be unified: the Father is in you! And so is heaven! And so is eternity (Eccl. 3:11)! Your angel is none other than your spirit that was given to you by God to host His presence – with your heart – everywhere you go on planet earth. Let the epiphany happen in your mind!

"The second element of our *person* (the heart) hosts His presence, but the third element of our *being* (body, soul and ***spirit***) is the "part" of us that experiences heavenly things as we stand upon the earth. Consider the angels that ascend and descend on Jacob's ladder, and now consider the Biblical term for angel implies "messenger" and "spirit" or "spirit messenger" if you will. These "spirit messengers" were ascending and descending in Jacob's mind from heart to heaven and back again with spiritual messages and revelation truth "through the mind." [122] And it also seems

[122] Excerpt from "Here" section titled: "Home – Is Where Your Heart Is."

possible these ascending angels are actually our thoughts, prayers and exultant praise arising into Heaven that gives honor and glory to Jesus our Lord.

> "Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister to them who shall be heirs of salvation" (Heb. 1:4)."

Let's consider again what Jesus said about man regarding: "you know not what manner of spirit you are of." Angels are spiritual beings (spirits) in heaven and men are spiritual beings on earth; thus, the spirit within us corresponds to the "angel of us" (our spirit) that "always see the face of My Father who is in heaven" who (co-incidentally) also dwells within us (which explains why your angel and the Father are in the same place as you).

Angels are spirits, to be certain, but is there any evidence in the scriptures to support our spirit being an angel? Not specifically, but the remainder of this documents seeks to make a more definitive claim on this! The Lord is Great – and capable of doing anything, so consider this scripture about God:

> "Who makes His angels spirits, His ministers a flame of fire" (Psa. 104:4).

At this point, the distance between heaven and the presence (nearness) of the Father in your heart – is only limited by our ability to perceive and comprehend spiritual realities – and believe.

"What is man?" Truly, I ask… what are we? We are spiritual beings having a human experience for one season of eternity on earth, and we are also His ministers of grace and truth! God can make His angels "spirits" (1 Kings 22:21) and He can make His ministers (you and me) "a flame of fire" to accomplish His kingdom purposes on earth. God formed a spirit within us (which is His lamp) and God uses this divine nature to manifest Himself – in us and through us – to affect His purposes on earth. Fire is attributed to God (Job 41:20), to angels, yet fire is also attributed to

ministers of the gospel (Elijah; 2 Kings 1:10-14), as well as the two faithful witnesses in Revelation: "fire proceeds from their mouth and devours their enemies" (Rev. 11:5).

> "Therefore thus says the Lord God of hosts:
> "Because you speak this word, Behold, I will make
> My words in your mouth fire, and this people wood,
> and it shall devour them" (Jer. 5:14).

Furthermore, Jesus baptizes us "with the Holy Spirit and fire" (Luke 3:16), so we become His ministers of truth whereby the Lord's words in your mouth either convert souls unto repentance – or the truth devours sinners in unbelief.

Let's take this one step further to put some "light" on this issue… and then we shall come full circle. We've been asking the question: "what is man" but we should also be asking: "what is the spirit within man?" What is the immaterial substance that God formed within us that enlivens and quickens us to become "living beings"? What is the spirit within man?

> "The spirit of a man is the lamp of the Lord,
> searching all the inner depths of his *heart*" (Prov. 20:27).[123]

> Jesus said: "The lamp of the body is the eye.
> Therefore, when your eye is good, your whole body
> also is full of light. But when your eye is bad, your
> body also is full of darkness" (Luke 11:34).

The lamp of the body is the eye… the lamp of man's soul is the spirit.

"The spirit within us is the light (lamp) that was given to us by the

[123] Heart (translated belly-KJV) is '*beten*-990' meaning: "to be hollow; belly (31x), womb (31x), body (8x)." Thus, body (or being) may be a better translation within this context, since men are earthen vessels. Strong's Concordance.

Lord that is being strengthened by the Spirit of God that changes our focus (way of seeing things) and renews our mind … so that we may operate as sons of light… in order to transform this darkened world into the kingdom of Christ with two good eyes full of light."[124]

You are sons of God and sons of light! This is "who" you really are!

> Jesus said: "While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may become sons of light" (John 12:36).

The spirit within man is the lamp for the Lord's light that He assigned to us that He is using to disperse the darkness.

> "You are all sons of light and sons of the day. We are not of the night nor of darkness" (1 Thess. 5:5).

"The spirit was given by God as a spiritual instrument to partner with and help the soul (the gateway of our mind) to illuminate our life like an observatory, in tandem with the word of God, for us to correctly see, discern, distinguish and perceive every choice made by our soul (mind) as either godly in righteousness – or as disobedience in unbelief. When we walk according to the Spirit – in spirit and in truth – we will not gratify the desires of the flesh (Gal. 5:16)."[125]

Jesus said, "You are the light of the world." Our spirit is the lamp that God placed within us to be His "sons of light" to disperse the darkness of this world and to be a light before men (Dan. 5:14; Matt. 5:14-16), but when anyone allows darkness to overtake the light of the spirit within them, this is a grievous thing because it contradicts our reason and purpose for being on earth.

[124] Excerpt from "Commission" section titled "Eyes For The Mind."
[125] IBID.

> "The light of the wicked indeed goes out, and the flame of his fire does not shine" (Job 18:5).

> "And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil" (John 3:19).

Saints of God, we are ministers of the Lord; we are His flames of fire! The Lord placed a spirit within us (His lamp) to accomplish His purposes and plans on the earth. Our spirit belongs to God (1 Cor. 6:20) and we are on earth for His purpose, so we must walk according to the Spirit – in spirit and in truth – but woe unto anyone who allows the flame of their fire to go out. We were sent here on a mission with a commission, and the spirit that God formed within us (the light of this world) enables us to accomplish perfectly the works of God (as the salt of the earth) that we were predestined to accomplish… as angels on an earthly mission!

We are the light of the world… because the spirit which God placed within us… is a lamp for wisdom, truth, illumination, circumspection, fire – and revival.

> "For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God" (1 Cor. 2:11).

Let's take this one step further… Are angels referred to as spirits? Yes (Psa. 104:4). Jesus referred to men as spirits (Luke 9:55). Are angels referred to as stars and sons of God? Yes (Job 38:7). Men are referred to as stars and sons of God (Luke 20:35, 36). Are angels associated with light? Yes (Matt. 28:3; Luke 24:4; Acts 12:7; 2 Cor. 11:14). Jesus is the Light of the world and Jesus referred to us as "the light of the world" (Matt. 5:14) which pertains to the lamp (our spirit – which is our divine nature) that was placed within us.

> "The spirit of a man is the lamp of the Lord, searching all the inner depths of his heart [being]" (Prov. 20:27).

Now then, are angels referenced in scripture as lamps? Yes (below)...

> "And from the throne proceeded lightnings, thunderings, and voices. Seven lamps of fire were burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God" (Rev. 4:5).

The Lord placed one type of light within us – as one type of glory, yet the light placed upon angels (stars) – is another type of glory.

> "He counts the number of the stars; He calls them all by name" (Psa. 147:4).

Angels in heaven are called "sons of God" in the Old Testament and men are called servants; yet this is reversed in the New Testament whereby men are called sons of God and angels are servants. This has everything to do with the glory Jesus gave us (John 17:22).

Are angels in heaven referred to as our "brethren"? Yes (Rev. 19:10). And they are also ministering spirits sent here to assist us as "heirs" of salvation (Heb. 1:4) and even deliver us from danger (Acts 5:19; 12:7; 27:24)! "What is man" if angels in Heaven are our brethren?

> "And I [John] fell at his feet to worship him. But he [the angel in Heaven] said to me, "See *that you do* not *do that!* I am your fellow servant, ***and of your brethren*** who have the testimony of Jesus. Worship God! For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy" (Rev. 19:10).

"What is man" if both angels in heaven and men on earth are regarded as sons of God? What type of persons were carried away when Satan "drew a third of the *stars* of heaven and threw them to the earth" (Rev. 12:4)? The word "drew" is literally: dragged, carried. This is the question that I seem driven to comprehend: what are we?

Angels are typically regarded as "stars" yet Joseph had a dream about his eleven brothers bowing down to him as "stars." Men according to faith are regarded as "saints," yet angels are also regarded as saints by Moses (Deut. 33:2), as are "people" in the following verse.

> "The LORD came from Sinai, and dawned on them from Seir; He shone forth from Mount Paran, and He came with ten thousands of saints; from His right hand *came* a fiery law for them. [3] Yes, He loves the people; all His saints *are* in Your hand; they sit down at Your feet; *everyone* receives Your words" (Deut. 33:2, 3).

Now consider this scripture as well, and comprehend it if you can…

> "Then he measured its wall: one hundred and forty-four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of an angel" (Rev. 21:17).

The measure of a man – is that of an angel. Wow! When God told Job to stand before Him and prepare himself "as a man" (Job 38:3; 40:7), we must conclude, therefore, that there is something angelic about "what we are" despite our constant struggle on earth to live as "just a man" one day at a time… which obscures our ability to perceive this aspect of "what" we truly are – as seen from God's perspective and our angelic brethren as well.

You are angels – and yet – some of you are devils. This is not my opinion as a conclusion based (theoretically) upon pages of scripture thus far; Jesus Himself told us this truth:

> Jesus answered them, "Did I not choose you, the twelve, and one of you is a devil?" (John 6:70)

Who "your" father is – determines your kinship. When Jesus said, "I do not know you, where you are from" (Luke 13:25, 27), is because Jesus knows who came from and belongs to Him… and who are sons of hell (Matt. 23:15). Jesus chose the twelve, yet Judas was a devil – the son of perdition, who is spending eternity in his own place prepared for him (Acts 1:25). And Jesus castigated Jewish rulers by declaring they were sons of their father (Satan, the devil; John 8:44) because "Jesus knows who are His" (2 Tim. 2:19).

Therefore, Jesus has the authority to call some people devils – and cast out demons as well.

Beloved, some of us are angels that were sent behind enemy lines to battle against demonic forces and principalities alongside many others who fell asleep or were taken captive by the enemy to remain a prisoner to sin in the wilderness – and some are devils. Yet some of us were reconciled to the Father and have been grafted back into the Vine – as sons of God. Reconcile this evidence yourself!

And if you are a son or daughter of the Father, then start living like one of His children!

Therefore, the renewed mind that is being transformed by truth – to walk in the truth – is the only thing that delineates the demonic mind of the old man from the spiritual "born anew mind of the regenerate new man" that operates by truth according to the Spirit. Consider why the Lord gives you a new spirit in the new birth (Ezek. 36:26)? Is it not to assist your mind in its transformation (being transfigured) with the mind of the spirit – which therefore – is the regenerative change agent within you that sets angels apart from devils?

Consider very carefully what the angel told the Apostle John in

Heaven: "I am your fellow servant, ***and of your brethren*** who have the testimony of Jesus" (Rev. 19:10). When we live as disciples of Jesus, with the testimony of Jesus operational within us, thus, therefore, we are fellow servants with our brethren in Heaven. This holy truth needs some clarification:

1. Either we are angels that were sent behind enemy lines
2. Or we are angels that were "carried, dragged" away
3. Or we are bewildered angels sent on probation to remember the testimony of Jesus
4. Or we become angels once the testimony of Jesus is operational in us, as adopted sons and daughters of the Father, as citizens of Heaven
5. Or, by conversion, the new spirit (angel) placed within us enables us to attain our high calling in Christ in the regeneration, to become sons of light and sons of the resurrection
6. Or, by grace through sanctification, we become again what we were in the beginning… like angels in heaven (yet dwelling on earth)… and sons of God in the regeneration

The humiliation of our soul may be far more important than we have previously imagined.

> "But those who are counted worthy to attain that age, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage; [36] nor can they die anymore, ***for they are equal to the angels and are sons of God***, being sons of the resurrection" (Luke 20:35, 36).

When our body dies, our spirit returns to God (Eccl. 12:7; Psa. 146:4). What if the angel (our spirit) that sees our Father's face in heaven is actually (hypothetically speaking) the spirit of our future self? What if the spirit which resides in us now – returns to us as our future clothing in the regeneration? Through faith, we may be enlarging our future tent (covering)… by growing our faith that expands our spirit. Thus, the spirit of our current self – according to righteousness – might become the clothing (covering) of our

future self – our robe (body) of righteousness – which comes down to us from out of heaven. The glory in us – becomes our glory upon us. This is the first extra-biblical word of revelation I've received thus far, which helps to explain why man appears to be in two eternal places at the same time after he dies: the soul waits for judgment in Hades and our spirit waits in Heaven for the resurrection… which (for the elect) comes back as a living stone in the New Jerusalem.[126]

Mantles, as a type of covering placed upon prophets, kings and leaders, and anointings from the Lord, have come upon various persons to accomplish a purpose, yet an interesting thing occurred to Elisha when Elijah asked him what he wanted:

> "And so it was, when they had crossed over, that Elijah said to Elisha, "Ask! What may I do for you, before I am taken away from you?" Elisha said, "Please ***let a double portion of your spirit be upon me***" (2 Kings 2:9).

Just as a spirit was formed within us, other spiritual coverings can be placed upon us… to enable us to accomplish all that God purposed for us. Here is another example: the Spirit that was on Moses was also put upon the elders (Num. 11:17, 25).

Yet some may be forfeiting their future habitation through doubt, disobedience and unbelief. Consider this: angels in Heaven forfeited their '*oiketerion*-3613'[127] on account of disobedience (Jude 6) and the sons of men may be forfeiting theirs as well on

[126] This also explains why some people are able to have "out of body" experiences. Our spirit, by grace, is able to move about unencumbered by our body – unlike our soul that is obligated to remain within the body at all times while the body is alive, which explains many "spirit normal" occurrences mentioned earlier. How else can we explain various persons like Elijah and Philip being translated while still dwelling in their earthen bodies – if this is not part of the plan?

[127] The word '*oiketerion'* is a combination of two words implying: the inhabitant and habitation are the same thing.

account of disobedience.

To be in the spirit and operate according to the Spirit is the closest thing we have on earth right now – as a foretaste of life eternal in Paradise on the New Earth.

Your soul must make a permanent place <u>in your heart</u> (house/abode) for God to dwell.

Let me take this one step further – again. Elisha was a man with a nature like ours (James 5:17), and yet… he didn't operate "like us." The deeds he performed were supernaturally incredible, and yet… he was like us (or was he?). Consider Elijah, the man of God, and Elisha, the man of God who received a double portion of Elijah's spirit:

- Men are spiritual beings that cannot command fire came down from heaven (Luke 9:55), yet Elisha prayed and fire came down from heaven (1 Kings 18:38; 2 Kings 1:10)
- For all men, it is appointed once to die (Heb. 9:27), yet Elijah was the only person recorded in scripture to be taken up to heaven according to a specific manner (by a chariot; 2 Kings 2:11) and did not die as a man
- Jesus referred to John the Baptist "as" Elijah (Matt. 11:14; 17:12)

May we conclude, perhaps, that Elijah was an angel, according to "the measure of a man, that is, of an angel" who was able to do exceedingly incredible supernatural events; and Elisha with Elijah's mantle (and double portion) became the only person to see a heavenly army and reveal this invisible army to his servant (2 Kings 6:17). Was Elijah an angel in human disguise? The facts are convincing enough, but then… if you have a nature like his, then… what in heaven's name are you?

When you allow your mind to be renewed by the Spirit, you are being transformed to become again what you were in the beginning – *elohims* – sons and daughters of God Most High.

You are an angel, by faith… through confirmation, by the Spirit.

The "angel that sees your Father's face in heaven" is none other than the spirit He formed within you to assist your soul on this earthly sojourn to remember. This spirit which makes you "the light of the world" and "the salt of the earth" is angelic (in nature) that always sees your Father's face. The new spirit we are given in the new birth becomes a flame of fire when you function as a minister of the gospel with a transformed mind. In this regard, we are like our heavenly brethren, the angels in heaven, whereby we both have this in common: we are '*angelos*' – messenger spirits and ministers of the gospel – with the testimony of Jesus!

Fan the flame of an evangelist… Paul tells Timothy.

> "Therefore I remind you to stir up the gift [fan the flame] of God which is in you through the laying on of my hands. [7] For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind" (2 Tim. 1:6, 7); "But you be watchful in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, fulfill your ministry" (2 Tim. 4:5).

Fan the flame of a disciple… the author tells "you." Arise in the knowledge of Christ in you!

There is one final point to make before I end with a conclusion: Timothy was a minister of the gospel, an evangelist by ordination, who became the leader of the church in Ephesus, which was established by the Apostle Paul, and the Apostle John ministered there as well. John was fully aware of Timothy and the church of Ephesus, and, even though Timothy overcame many personal shortcomings to accomplish many incredible deeds, it seems he forgot something: his first love. Pay close attention to what Jesus told John to write and "what" He calls Timothy:

> "The mystery of the seven stars which you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands:

> ***The seven stars are the angels*** of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands which you saw are the seven churches" (Rev. 1:20). [the scripture continues uninterrupted] "***To the angel of the church of Ephesus*** write, 'These things says He who holds the seven stars in His right hand, who walks in the midst of the seven golden lampstands: [2] "I know your works, your labor, your patience, and that you cannot bear those who are evil. And you have tested those who say they are apostles and are not, and have found them liars; [3] and you have persevered and have patience, and have labored for My name's sake and have not become weary. [4] Nevertheless I have this against you, that you have left your first love" (Rev. 2:1-4).

Jesus Himself refers to those ministers of the seven churches as stars… as angels… and Timothy as "the angel of the church of Ephesus." Truly incredible! So I ask again… what are we? And what are we doing on earth? We are more than just angel-likes; we are angelic ministers of the gospel on earth; we are illuminating stars with truth in the church to shine brightly for this world! The spirit within us is "our angel" that sees our Father's face in heaven, and we are sons of men becoming sons of God again in the resurrection. This understanding given to me is confirmed in Matthew Henry's commentary, so this is not a new teaching by any means, but the implications resulting from comprehending our reason and purpose on earth – is.

Furthermore, Jesus created us to be a likeness of Him – as His representatives on earth.

> "Lord, what is man, that You take knowledge of him? Or the son of man, that You are mindful of him?" (Psa. 144:3).
>
> "What is man, that You should exalt him, that You should set Your heart on him" (Job 7:17).

"What" is your true identity? We get our identity by being intimately in relationship with Jesus.

The point of the matter is this – if the host of earth (sons of men) were complicit in the great rebellion in Heaven, then God should not feel obligated to attempt any means of salvation to save us or rescue us. If, however, we were caught unaware and our only crime for being swept away and taken captive by Satan was inattentive complacency (we fell asleep), then perhaps this is why we have been given a second chance (and if you count our fall from grace in the Garden of Eden as our second chance), then the mystery of man on earth (which is sanctification) is our third and final opportunity to repent and get right before God. Mankind was placed on earth to decide for himself or herself whether they want to spend eternity under the Lordship of Jesus in the kingdom of heaven – or torment in the kingdom of hell.

In conclusion: I repeat the statement posed by God: "What manner of spirit are you?" Maybe now… we should be paying greater attention to our purpose on earth. You are a star – you are an angel that is on probation on earth for one season of eternity to remember what you are, to remember your first love and to get back to serving Jesus Christ in the fullness of the spirit with the strength He has given you – as you host His presence, bear His image, and imitate His example!

[Here is the revelation I journaled 20 months earlier:]

July 25, 2015. "Who" are the prisoners that were swept away in the great rebellion in heaven? How were they taken captive? And how are they being restrained? I sensed in the spirit this morning that the sons of men (the host of earth) were those "angels" and "stars" that were swept away in the great rebellion led by Satan.

I have been writing about Isa. 61:1, 2 with emphasis on (2b) "and the day of vengeance" which links it to (2a) "to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord."

The next phrase seems out of context – unless it relates to the big picture, "to comfort all who mourn, to console those who live in Zion." As I understand it, Zion is the mountain of God and the holy city Jerusalem sits upon it. "Who" are those that the scripture speaks of? Who are those that mourn in Zion that need to be comforted and consoled? Are these the ones *that were not* taken captive in the rebellion – i.e. not the ones that were "fallen" from heaven (who fell or were cast) to earth – who grieve for their brethren?

Those who were taken captive (prisoners) needed to be delivered; those that were enslaved by doubt needed to be liberated and set free; those who sold their soul and bought into the deception to set up another kingdom of their own choosing on earth – needed to be ransomed. If some of us were stolen, taken captive, deceived, caused to doubt God's love and goodness, tricked into a false reality and way of thinking, and tempted to pursue other desires outside of the joys of Heaven – then indeed – we have all done something wrong in order to incur the wrath of God Almighty. Even if we maintain our dignity and integrity through self righteousness, like Job, we are surrounded by many that accuse of us wrong doing – except Elihu. Even God asked Job to stand before Him and prepare himself "like a man." What an interesting concept!!!

Are the messages of Job and the messages of Eden both metaphors for the cataclysmic events of that fateful day in heaven? If the men on earth are really those who, as the host of earth – were taken captive and led into bondage and darkness by Satan (along with those angels that rebelled with him) *because* at some level we allowed doubt and unbelief to question our trust and devotion (allegiance) to God, then this is the BIG picture – and the kingdom of heaven that surrounds us (as well as the great cloud of witnesses) is waiting for us to awaken from our slumber.

[Interim comment: this journal message is unique in character and content, but what preempted this message? My initial journal entry a few days before asks a familiar question…]

July 24, 2015. What is man's purpose of being on earth? The Lord sent us here knowing that we would become prisoners of sin and kept in bondage to the prince of darkness. We needed to be saved from captivity and delivered from darkness – and we needed a Savior to remind us how to live as we were intended and purposed for the earth.

We doubted, got lost, became disillusioned, and then fell into unbelief. We forgot who we are and we forgot how to get back to the truth. We relied on other men to teach us their traditions to remember the former things, but we focused on traditions taught by men rather than listening to the voice of God in the midst of chaos, hopelessness and despair. Man's depravity became the norm and the few people who could hear His voice were labeled prophets. We can ALL hear God's voice, but most of us stopped listening. To hear God's voice meant we were obligated to obey and do what we were told, so people killed the prophets to silence the voice and maintain their traditions. If God really cared about mankind, then why did He allow life on earth to become so difficult after putting us in harm's way? If God wanted all of us to serve Him, then He could have made it easier to hear His voice. But this is His planet, the life I have is His life that I am to steward, and regardless of whether or not I understand the plan, God has a divine purpose and reason for this plan.

So, don't let your need to understand get in the way of maintaining your personal relationship with the Lord! (A message from the Lord received by a fellow intercessor)

So, why am I so ***compelled to understand***? It seems like I am being driven to thoroughly comprehend for some reason that I am unaware of – even though my mission in NYC will be "outside of my understanding."

I am still in transition, waiting on the Lord to reveal His plan to me. He has delivered me from the worldly cares of life and blessed me with modest provision to maintain this way of life for perhaps a year, but even in this – only God knows.

The Lord granted to us dominion over the earth; we were given power and authority to rule and reign and to build cities and kingdoms upon the earth with the proviso to do it "as unto the Lord" so that God gets the glory. But man was tricked and deceived by the darkness to want the only thing he couldn't have – and now all men have become just like God… knowing good from evil. We were created lacking little of God, and we became just like God in knowledge, but the way of walking in this understanding was not revealed to us. Man is still dependent upon the Lord to receive revelation in order to understand all things, but even in this – man has believed many lies which prevents him from thoroughly comprehending the will of God. I understand God's three-fold purpose for man upon the earth (dominion, sanctification, glorification), but I still wrestle with understanding God's Plan – i.e. the Big Picture plan for all creation.

- I believe God wants us to know – and I believe God wants to reveal this to me
- The resurrection of man is an integral part of plan continuation until the culmination of all things and the end of the age

If God is waiting for a critical mass of 144,000 faithful servants, as if a certain number was fixed in order to prove a point of Divine arbitration between good and evil, then men are merely pawns in a heavenly game of chess, but if man is being tested and challenged to see if he will either love God unconditionally or "curse God and die," then the Divine plan has everything to do with loving God – and nothing to do with anything else.

God doesn't need to prove He is sovereign, and good, and holy, and righteous, merciful, patient, longsuffering, and abounding in lovingkindness toward men – He only needs to prove it to "you." You are the only one that matters to God because He desires to have a love and trust personal relationship with all of His children – especially you! And you alone must give an account (i.e. a personal testimony) of His grace and glory that He gave to you when you stand before the judgment seat of Christ. Only you can give an account for the life He gave you according to what He told

you to do.

- Not knowing is not an excuse for people who never asked
- Not understanding is not an excuse for people who never sought the truth
- Not comprehending is not an excuse because He has hidden His truth within everyone (behind the door of your heart)

If you do not know or understand, it is because you have chosen not to understand. The things that interest you most are very well known by you, but we will all be asked to give an account of His things which were freely given to us and entrusted to us – including this life. And since His truth is within us – then we are all without excuse!

[END of journal messages from July 2015]

Thus, I have circled back to a recurring theme that I seem compelled to understand: remembering who we are! What is man? What are we? There are many reasons why man was sent to earth – most notably, sanctification – and in the resurrection, we will be glorified together with Christ – with the glory which we had in Him before the world was (Eph. 1:4; John 17:5).

The Israelites were able to see this "glory" every time Moses entered into the Lord's presence, and likewise, when we remain in the Lord's presence, our true nature (which is veiled within us) is revealed through us. When Stephen was being interrogated by irate religious men, he hosted the presence of God and, in that moment, his appearance changed to reveal who he really was… from the inside out!

> "And all who sat in the council, looking steadfastly at him, saw his face as the face of an angel" (Acts 6:15).

The evidence has been presented regarding "What is man?" The spirit that God placed within us is the key to understanding "what" man is regarding his angelic purpose under Heaven – on Earth. However, the flipside of this key should cause much concern. Man is a soul (mind and heart) with flesh formed upon us and a spirit formed within us, and these two instruments which belong to God were given to us to sanctify our soul. The flesh upon us is worldly that seeks to operate in the demonic, yet the spirit within us is angelic and seeks to operate according to the divine nature. This is the push-me, pull-you, dynamic tension of our physical and spiritual construction of Dr. Jekyll within Mr. Hyde which war against one another, are the means whereby we are being tested and proofed (through sanctification) to determine the placement and positioning of our soul in eternity. Live like an angel with light of truth – or live like a devil, medium, wizard or sorcerer lacking light devoid of truth (Isa. 8:19, 20)… the choice is yours!

Have you ever known someone whose countenance and mannerisms were so pure and upright that you referred to them as an angel? Don't we oftentimes refer to our young children as little angels? The reason we may have a hard time accepting this teaching is because the light in us became veiled as a result of sin and we've lost much of our brilliance along the path of life. The light in us grew dim, and perhaps darkened when we failed to repent and turn to walk in the light.

We are angels behind the veil of humanity.

Some may be asking right now… "Are you telling me we will turn into angels after we die? No! We are angels on the inside already … but we must wait for the metamorphosis of death to become again what we already were – angels in His eyes. Adam and Eve lived this way – and we are descendants of them! The glory of Jesus that was seen on the Mount of *Transfiguration* (*metamorphoo*) was witnessed by three Apostles to help us comprehend our "inner" reality.

You are sons of God!!! The kingdom of heaven is neither up nor down… it's IN!

Your soul is creating either the kingdom of heaven or the kingdom of hell in your heart right now; your heart is the house you are destined to dwell in for all eternity… and your spirit will become your covering! How you shall live and be clothed in eternity is entirely up to you.

Yet we are gateways for spiritual things to be released on earth – through our spirit!

Through our spirit, we are releasing the atmosphere of heaven to confront the demonic kingdoms of this world and establish the kingdom of heaven with every step we take. Words produce worlds.[128] Our thoughts, through word and deed, are building one kingdom or the other. Your spirit must cause a shift in the atmosphere… if you are truly a disciple of Jesus!

Peter operated out of his spirit and walked on water, yet moments later operated out of his flesh… and sank like a rock. Beloved, make up your mind – eternity resides in your heart… either to live like an angel or a devil, but as for *me and my house*, we will serve the Lord!

Thinking this way is not "mind over matter" but rather "minding what matters most!"

Jesus said two things that we must incorporate into our way of thinking in order to operate out of the spirit within us:

> "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. [6] ***That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit***. [7] Do not marvel that I said to you, 'You must be born again.'" (John 3:5-7).

[128] Quote from Bill Johnson.

> "It is the Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing. ***The words that I speak to you are spirit,*** *and they are life*" (John 6:63).

Jesus spoke through His spirit (small 's'). This is the double-sided key to understanding "what" you are – which is – the key to walking in the spirit-normal, supernatural, Spirit-directed life:

Discipline the inner man (i.e. the transformed soul with renewed mind and softened heart that desires to think like and be conformed to the pattern of Christ) to operate out of your spirit.

> "Therefore we do not lose heart. Even though our outward *man* is perishing, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day" (2 Cor. 4:16)… "that He would grant you, according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with might through His Spirit in the inner man" (Eph. 3:16).

Judge your flesh for what it is… a temporary covering to sanctify your soul and get you through this season of eternity on earth. The flesh profits – NOTHING! The Spirit – is the key to life!

> "For what man knows the things of a man except the spirit of the man which is in him? Even so no one knows the things of God except the Spirit of God" (1 Cor. 2:11).

Consider those words from this perspective: the spirit within you… knows "what" you are.

Earth is man's first estate and proper domain – and we were commanded to have dominion HERE! This responsibility belongs to the families of man, not angels in Heaven, yet our future judgment will hold us accountable as either faithful servants – or faithless, fickle, wicked servants if we disregard this mandate from Heaven: have dominion. The spirit within us is the instrument the Lord is using to accomplish His kingdom plans for man – and the earth as well… in us and through us… to the praise of His glory!

It's all about Jesus – and God gets the glory!

Awaken: Millennium Ahead!

Consider this: a great tribulation is coming, and a great multitude that are killed during this time as casualties of faith are accepted into Heaven for a period of time… and then the first resurrection (consisting of martyrs; Rev. 20) will rule and reign on the earth with Christ for a thousand years.

Consider this: during the tribulation, not every person on the earth is killed, but the manner in which we are accustomed to living will be changed and altered once we get on the other side of this tumultuous event. After the tribulation, have you considered what life will be like during this thousand year millennium period? There will be typical people doing typical things the typical way… and there will be these spiritual behemoths that return to earth with the full knowledge of Heaven recorded in them, as they will host the presence of God within them, and they will do the will of the Lord in epic proportion and (most significantly)… they will never die again! Humans and Christ-like resurrected saints will be upon the earth at the same time. Think about this. Ponder it. Envision it. Grasp the gravitas of this moment in time. Some of you reading this – and some of your children – will be alive when this happens! Consider what is most important to you – and then ask yourself – why? Spiritual giants will return to earth – like resurrected ice-age mammoths to live upon the earth with ordinary humans – yet they are (at this point and forever) already counted worthy and are living eternally on old earth before the New Earth in regeneration occurs. ***This age will last for 1,000 years***!!! Ponder it! Consider it! How will you handle it! I do not know if a special name is attached to this age or if this is an extension of the kingdom age that began with enormous clashes of kingdoms against kingdoms both before and during the tribulation period, but I ask again… how will "typical humans" respond? These mammoths will be like gods (*elohims*) upon the earth with life eternal – ruling and reigning with Christ – with great miraculous '*dunamis*' power… and with the wisdom of the ages abiding

within them. Ponder it! Spiritual giants on earth with the light of God's glory in them – and upon them!!!!!! Our earthly reality (and the institutional church) should be shocked out of complacency by the inevitability of this spiritual truth once it has been manifested!

All the best that this world rejected and martyred will come back to live upon earth again as a testimony against this world and its corruption and its operating system: which is sin. They will never be deceived, nor will the thought of transgressing the Lord's will – enter their mind. They shall have free will, but their love for the Lord will eclipse any desire to countermand their fervent love, obedience and allegiance to live for Christ and only do His will – without equivocation!!! The governance of the Lord will be upon the earth as administered by these heavenly-minded saints "with glory abiding within them"... and the grace of God flowing through them.

Who we are becoming now, through faith, is being overshadowed by the Spirit of Christ operating in us and through us. Stop resisting what the Lord desires you become in this age. What we were beforehand will be eclipsed on the Day of Christ – and yet – we shall serve as our own witness either to defend our actions or convict ourselves of unrighteousness on the Day of Judgment. The Lord's perfect predetermined plan for mankind is: we shall judge ourselves as worthy or unworthy based upon what we did or didn't do on earth – whereby no one will be able to find fault with the Lord or accuse Him of error – not even His enemies.

"Waiting, it seems, is the hardest part of being human. We are spiritual beings trapped in earthen vessels, and we must wait for (without having) the full knowledge and understanding of what or who we were – while we wait, by faith, for our future glory to be revealed to us… which we had before the foundation of this world."[129]

The wisdom of God determined all men shall decide their own fate

[129] Excerpt copied from Sojourner20 dated July 30, 2017. Scripture from Ephesians 1:4.

– through free will.

Permissive and Prescriptive Will

> "Your eyes saw my substance, being yet unformed. And in Your book they all were written, the days fashioned for me, *when as yet there were none* of them. How precious also are Your thoughts to me, O God! [17] How great is the sum of them!" (Psa. 139:16, 17).

The Lord's thoughts of man are more numerous than the sand along the seashore. "What is man that you are mindful of him?" Perhaps, now, we are able to perceive the big picture regarding man as he sojourns on earth with God's presence dwelling in them.

Now, let's study a popular verse in scripture to see the purposes of God revealed in two ways: God's permissive will and His prescriptive will. These two parallel tracks for man represent choices we make along the path of life – either to choose the good prescriptive path of God or to walk on the permissive path that could ultimately lead to our destruction.

> "Now it came to pass when the king was dwelling in his house, and the LORD had given him rest from all his enemies all around, [2] that the king said to Nathan the prophet, "See now, I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwells inside tent curtains." [3] Then Nathan said to the king, "Go, do all that *is* in your heart, for the LORD *is* with you." [4] But it happened that night that the word of the LORD came to Nathan, saying, [5] "Go and tell My servant David, 'Thus says the LORD: "***Would you build a house for Me to dwell in?*** [6] For I have not dwelt in a house since the time that I brought the children of Israel up from Egypt, even to this day, but have moved about in a tent and in a tabernacle. [7] Wherever I have moved about with all the children

> of Israel, have I ever spoken a word to anyone from the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to shepherd My people Israel, saying, 'Why have you not built Me a house of cedar?'''' (2 Sam. 7:1-7).

Study these steps:

1. Nathan speaks to David: "do all that is in your heart" (2 Sam. 7:3)
2. David decides to build a temple for the Lord
3. God knows what is in David's heart, so He sends Nathan with His word: "Would you build a house for Me to dwell in?"
4. At this moment, we can clearly see how the Lord is able to direct the purposes of man by telling us what He wants us to do (the prescriptive will by sending a prophet), yet He allows us to do whatever we want (the permissive will).
5. The Lord begins with His message in verse 5: "Would you build a house for Me to dwell in? And in verse 9: "I have been with you wherever you have gone." It is as if the Lord is telling us: "Do I not fill the cosmos? Was I not with you as you sojourned in the wilderness in tents? Was I not God when My ark was abandoned for twenty years in a farmer's field after being taken captive by the Philistines and entreated like a circus sideshow? Do you not yet comprehend My Presence is within you always? What need do I have for a temple?"
6. The Lord's desire for us is not to build temples for Him to dwell in, but for us to build a house "within us" for Him to abide. His prescriptive will is "Plan A."
7. Men are like houses: "Also the LORD tells you that *He will make you* a house" (2 Sam. 7:11). We are temporary tabernacles (*meno*), but God wants to transition us through sanctification into permanent houses (abodes; *mone*; John 14:23) while we sojourn in this wilderness experience.
8. The Lord then begins to direct the permissive will of David by telling him things to do. The Lord allows us to do whatever, yet He continues to guide our steps even when we select "Plan B."

Pay careful attention to what the Lord says to David (2 Sam. 7:14) and hear Him repeat this message in John 14:23 regarding the

heart-house (abode) He wants us to build for Him to dwell:

- "I will be his Father" (2 Sam. 7:14).
- "I will be a Father to you" (2 Cor. 6:18)
- "Our Father in Heaven" (Matt. 6:9), wants to dwell in your heart-house, by grace, "that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith" (Eph. 3:17)
- "We (Father and Son) will come and make our home (abode)" **<u>with</u>** you (John 14:23)

  "I will be a Father to you, and you shall be My sons and daughters, says the Lord Almighty" (2 Cor. 6:18; and Jesus is Lord Almighty).

Perhaps the most significant message to be gleaned from the entire body of scripture is this: God wants to dwell in our hearts like a Father – through faith in Jesus. We are HIS dwelling places on earth. God dwells within our temporary tabernacles (tents) now, but God wants to abide within permanent houses (abodes) within our heart (with a Door) where His glory and rest is made manifest by the peace of His Presence and the joy of His Spirit.

We are "sojourning tabernacles" roaming in a worldly wilderness. We are human abodes that were created to host His Presence and Spirit and do the will of the Lord under His command – with His authority and power. We are angels that are operating in our '*oiketerion*' *residence* and proper domain within the kingdom of God – on Earth!

This is what we will be doing – in our eternal home – as we continue to live eternally with Christ in us – and ruling and reigning with Him – in Paradise on the New Earth – with the New Jerusalem.

> "'Heaven is My throne, and earth is My footstool. ***<u>What</u> house*** will you build for Me? says the LORD, or ***<u>what</u> is the place of My rest***? (Acts 7:49).

The issue we struggle to perceive and comprehend is this: the kingdom of God is everywhere because God is everywhere, so building a house is less about "where" but rather "what!"

- "Would you build a house for Me to dwell in" says the Lord (2 Sam 7:5)
- "Where is the house that you will build Me? And where is the place of My rest?" (Isa. 66:1).
- "What house you will build for Me" says the Lord (Acts 7:49)
- "And let them make Me a sanctuary, that I may dwell among them" (Ex. 25:8)
- "And I heard a loud voice from heaven saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people. God Himself will be with them and be their God" (Rev. 21:3)
- "The Lord tells you He will make you a home" (2 Sam. 7:11; men are like houses)
- "For we are God's fellow workers; you are God's field, ***you are God's building***" (1 Cor. 3:9)
- "Or do you not know that ***your body is the temple*** of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own?" (1 Cor. 6:19)
- "You also, ***as living stones, are being built up a spiritual house***, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ" (1 Pet. 2:5)
- "So we are always confident, knowing that while we are at home in the body we are absent from the Lord" (2 Cor. 5:6)

These scriptures can be interpreted worldly or spiritually. Either we continue to erect buildings as the outward evidence of the man-show – or we redirect our efforts to build a house for the Lord <u>*within*</u> us. Men are like houses… as tabernacles for the Divine to abode (rest) in us. Your heart is the sanctuary for the Lord to dwell in – wherever you go.

God does not dwell in temples made by human hands…
God dwells in temples that have human hands!!!

The Spirit creates a permanent dwelling place <u>in your heart</u> (house/abode) for God to abide.

Consider, now, the account of Jacob's dream encounter with Jesus (Gen. 28:10-19). Jacob was retracing the journey of his grandfather, Abraham, from Beersheba to Haran (a distance of 650-700 miles) when he stopped for the night to rest, then Jacob had a dream *in his mind* wherein "a ladder reached up from earth to heaven… and angels were ascending and descending on it, and the Lord [Jesus] stood above it." This is a remarkable account of one of Jacob's three experiences with Jesus wherein he calls this place "the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven" (v.17).

What, then, is the house of God "in that place"? There was nothing significant about that specific place (religious, geographical, spiritual or historical) – yet this site became significant because of "the person" who was resting on it. The reason God revealed Himself to Jacob had nothing to do with the place; God encountered Jacob in that insignificant place because Jacob was there and, likewise – wherever "you" go – your significance is what transforms insignificant places into kingdom places. Wherever Jacob went, the God of *Bethel* (meaning: *house of God*) went with him. Every step he took on his way back to Haran was land given to him by the Lord (which, by the way… was about 680 miles north of Bethel).

Jesus told Jacob, "Behold, I am with you" – and thus, from Gen. 28:15 through Matt. 28:20 to Revelation 21:3 – the Lord is with us – even to the end of the age!

Our tendency, as men, is to seek and find significant places where someone has encountered God so that we, likewise, may go there and encounter God. Beloved, God encounters us wherever you go and whatever you do because… God is with you! "The chance encounter" happens when we call on the Lord, that He may '*qirah and paga*' (H7125, H6293) meet us where we are at. You were created as a gateway for heavenly things to pass through you in order to shift the atmosphere on earth to become more like heaven

– as you host His presence within you!

Wherever you go, God is with you; so whatever you do, give God the glory in all you think, say and do… as you host His presence… to establish the kingdom of heaven on earth.

Whenever we host God's presence, the Lord abides – and a heavenly house is established.

God is – wherever we are! Wherever we are – God is!

What does the ladder represent? The ladder represents the mind of man. Our heart is a house and our mind is the ladder – with ministering angels (or perhaps prayers) ascending and descending from the Lord – who are being sent to minister to us and help us along this earthly sojourn. Are thoughts of God and His kingdom arising within your mind? Do you have a house-heart where the Lord dwells? What things are you building and establishing in this life? Are those things for His glory – or yours? Is the awareness of God's nearness to you allowing the Lord of glory to establish the kingdom of heaven in you – or are you too busy satisfying your purposes and plans as you build your kingdom of self?

The kingdom of God is in you! The issue is – do you host His presence?

> "And I heard a loud voice from heaven saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people. God Himself will be with them and be their God" (Rev. 21:3).

Men are like houses, but we took a left turn in our interpretation of what God intended for us… as if God was not really alongside us or dwelling within us while we wandered around in this "worldly" wilderness the Spirit drove us into. And yet, the Spirit continues to guide us and help us remember who we are… and, therefore, to build a permanent abode in our heart for God to abide eternally.

> "For thus says the High and Lofty One ***Who inhabits eternity***, whose name is Holy: "*I dwell in the high and holy place, With him who has a contrite and humble spirit*, To revive the spirit of the humble, And to revive the heart of the contrite ones" (Isa. 57:15).
>
> "He has made everything beautiful in its time. Also ***He has put eternity in their hearts***, except that no one can find out the work that God does from beginning to end" (Eccl. 3:11).

Beloved, we have been promised many things by the church that Jesus never promised. Jesus never promised us Heaven, the apostles never preached it and our creeds don't teach it! Jesus promised us life eternal in the kingdom of God in a '*topos*' place on earth called: Paradise. It seems we have been seeking things that we were never promised in order to attain things we already possess. Once again, this sounds like the original problem *and* the same deceitful trick the enemy used against Adam and Eve: they were being tempted to become someone *they already were*… and to seek after things *they already possessed*. And likewise, so do you!

The spirit in man is the key to comprehending many mysteries regarding man's purpose and position on earth. The Lord dwells "with him who has a humble and contrite spirit" which pertains to the new spirit and new heart given to us in the new birth (Ezek. 36:26) which belongs to God (1 Cor. 6:20) which replaced the original spirit He formed in us (Zech. 12:1). Your heart, though, is a house the Lord desires to inhabit for eternity. What house will you build for Him?

A Heavenly Perspective On Man

There are many things within every one of us that we must be aware of; one item of singular importance is: "the kingdom of God is in you" (Luke 17:21).

God is in you!
God is with you!
The kingdom of God is in you!
God placed eternity in your heart!
Dunamis power is resident within you!
You are the offspring of God!
You are the image of God!
You have a divine nature (spirit)!
You were created a little lower than angels,
You were crowned with glory and honor!
You are more than conquerors!
You are *elohims* – lacking little of God!!!
And you were never alone![130]

Since the kingdom of God is within us, we have the ability to take God's kingdom captive, as well as its glory, to satisfy our own selfish, sinful, narcissistic agenda of kingdom rule and domination in the kingdom of self – just like Satan. We were given dominion (His authority with power), but we can take this captive to satisfy our own sinful purposes by self glorification. In this respect, we are just like Lucifer who was cast out of Heaven for leading a rebellion against God, and warring against Him and His angels to set up their own kingdom "of this world" on earth "to be like God." The Earth is still within the Lord's kingdom and operates under His Lordship and Dominion, but "this world" has temporarily taken God's glory captive by Satan's dominion of sin and death, which includes many captives bound in sin as well.

What were we before we came to earth? And what are we now? Jesus told us many Godly and Heavenly things are already within us, but until we believe and, likewise, choose to operate more like Jesus on Earth, then we shall continue to operate under the influence of Satan and the power of sin – and thus, rob God by not magnifying Him with the glory He placed within us.

The kingdom of God (that is within you) – has two parts: the kingdom of heaven and the kingdom of hell! The kingdom of

[130] Excerpt from "Commission."

heaven operates according to the Spirit through ***your spirit within you***, and the kingdom of darkness operates according to sin through ***your flesh upon you***. The Lord speaks to us through the spirit so that we may "continue to live eternally" but Satan also speaks tempting thoughts to us – through the mind of our soul – to keep us captives in bondage to sin. So I ask: who are you listening to for spiritual advice?

All of us are living as archetypes of persons found in scripture:

- We are like Adam and Eve who, knowing God and knowing the truth, willingly entered into temptation to pick glory fruit from the tree of knowledge of good and evil, so as to take more glory that didn't rightfully belong to them (and we are just like them)
- We are like Abram and Sarai who were led by God to leave their family and country in order to sojourn with Him – by grace through faith – and serve Him as a new spiritual type of nation that was "set apart" for the worship of the one true God
- We are like Moses who, having violated the principles of God, fled into the wilderness for safety – only to experience God in this lowly estate to find his true destiny is: to come against the bondage and darkness of Egypt (as an archetype of Satan's dominion) that results in the death of tens of thousands of Egyptians while saving millions of souls
- Consider this: nearly all OT prophets and patriarchs were put in pits or wilderness places to experience God's nearness and then were commissioned to speak God's truth and call out to everyone living in darkness to seek the Lord to escape destruction – yet people refused to listen and failed to believe their message

What house are you building in your heart today? God gave us the ability to build whatever house and whatever kingdom we desire to build – either the kingdom of heaven or the kingdom of self (which

is part of the kingdom of Satan). If you have not been born anew by the Spirit of God and are not walking in the light, then you are not operating according to the kingdom of grace and truth, and therefore… you continue to operate according to the kingdom of sin and darkness – in the wilderness.

What house are you building in your heart – even now? Is it doubt or confusion? Is it fear or unbelief? Is it complacency regarding what God commands of you?

> "God, who made the world and everything in it, since He is Lord of heaven and earth, ***does not dwell in temples made with hands***" (Acts 17:24).

> ***God dwells in temples that have human hands***!

> "But seek first the kingdom of God and His righteousness [Jesus], and all these things shall be added to you" (Matt. 6:33).

Beloved, again I ask: where is the kingdom of God? The kingdom of God is in your heart! Jesus is standing as the Door of your heart… but you must seek Him and enter into His life if you desire to operate in newness and oneness of the Spirit with Him.

You have an original 'meno' (temporary staying place) in your heart, but what kind of house (mone - permanent abiding place) are you building in your heart for God to dwell?

Beloved, I tell you the truth: whatever kingdom you are building now – in your heart – is the kingdom you will be living in for all eternity – because eternity is already in your heart!

> "For the redemption of their souls *is* costly, and it shall cease forever— [9] ***that he should continue to live eternally***, *and* not see the Pit" (Psa. 49:8, 9).

God does not dwell in tabernacles or arcs or temples or churches or sacristy's, nor is one article or instrument on earth more holy than

another, nor is there any need of sacraments or ordinances or holy orders in order for man to get closer to God. The Lord is with you! Immanuel – God with us – has been with us the entire time we've been on this planet and has been waiting for us to seek and find Him hiding in our heart, yet it is "we" who have constructed a false, alternate reality to think our sin has caused God to leave us and forsake us. That is the trick of the enemy – to get us to believe God abandoned us and does not go through everything in this life with us. And thus, Jesus – our Immanuel – came to earth to tell us – and prove it – and therefore, the Spirit He promised us is always with us wherein Jesus became for us our single greatest Reason to live and, through patient endurance, we must endure many trials and afflictions in this wilderness to get to the other side.

Our wilderness experience on earth is a reminder of our testing and sanctification process to learn this: life is a test that is preparing us for eternity. Life in this temporary world determines our eternal positioning in the kingdom; how we live now will be an extension of our future life… in the kingdom of heaven or the pit of hell.

Regardless of where you go or what you do (now), God promises to be with you through it all. And yet, through it all, the Lord's desire is for us to build a permanent place (*mone; John 14:23*) in our heart for Him to abide "with" us – and enter His rest.

Man keeps fighting over territories and places, but "the kingdom of God is in you!"

The Lord created us as servant soldiers and kingdom builders, not for our glory, but for the praise of His glory. What kingdom does your soul desire to build in your house… ***the kingdom of heaven or hell?*** As a master builder, your mind is building whatever kingdom you want in your heart-house. As a master craftsman, your mind is building a house upon sand or a solid rock foundation in your heart. What eternal house are you building in your heart? Heaven or hell… the choice is yours.

Wherever your soul abides… a house is needed… as well as a Door.

Is God preeminent (first and foremost) in your heart, mind, soul and spirit? Is Jesus … Lord of your life? Your relationship with Jesus determines your eternal destination more than anything else! Consider, also, what you did with the glory God placed within you which shall constitute your judgment of self – as either small or great in the kingdom. Did you produce more glory unto God as a faithful servant or did you keep this glory for yourself? Are you going to be a king or queen with dominion over cities and nations in the New Earth – or will you be living in outer darkness where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth?

> Jesus answered him, "The first of all the commandments is: 'Hear, O Israel, the LORD our God, the LORD is one. [30] And you shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind, and with all your strength.' This is the first commandment. [31] And the second, like it, is this: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no other commandment greater than these" (Mark 12:29-31).

> "For the Son of Man did not come to *destroy* men's lives but to save them" (Luke 9:56)… "for the Son of Man has come to seek and to save that which was *lost*" (Luke 19:10).

Love God – love one another. Do you prefer the kingdom of love or the kingdom of darkness?

The final chapter of your life is being written by you even now. If this truth resonates within you, then ask Jesus… if you are one of those angels who fell asleep, was caught unaware, and was unprepared for the rebellion in heaven and you were sent here on probation for the testing of your soul to decide whose side you're on… and what should you be doing about it?

Again I ask… do you prefer the kingdom of love or the kingdom of hell?

The choice – is yours!

> "Work out ***your own salvation*** with fear and trembling" (Phil. 2:12).

[Page left blank]

Final Words

I began this sojourn of discovery five years ago to answer a question burning within my soul: "who are we?"

Along the way, I realized I was asking the wrong question: "what is man" is our quest to comprehend. The Image Bearer series answers that question: we are image bearers. We need to remember our main reason for being on earth is – to bear His image and have dominion in His name.

"What is man" … turned out to be an interesting journey through the scriptures. Likewise, theologians have struggled to answer this question: who is the Father? A similar twist on this familiar question regarding man can be asked about God: not who… but "what" is the Father? The Father is the Mind of the Godhead. The Father is the Expression, wherefore – by the thought of His intellect – He calls things into being – and "calls those things which do not exist as though they did" (Rom. 4:17). The Father thinks things into existence. Read "Image" to learn more about the identity of Jesus and the Father… and this principle of thinking things into existence will make more sense.

Worlds were created… through words. Mankind operates just like God in this respect.

> "The LORD of hosts has sworn, saying, "Surely, as I have thought, so it shall come to pass, and as I have purposed, so it shall stand" (Isa. 14:24).

What is man? We were made in the likeness of our Creator, and just as Our Lord and Savior was sent into this world as an undercover God constrained in an earth suit named Jesus, likewise we were sent to earth as undercover angels… but some of us decided to become devils instead. Goodness dwells within us, but many of our brethren have been swept away by a demonic army under the allegiance of Satan within a world that is rebellious, evil and demonic in nature.

What eternal house are you building in your eternal heart right now: Heaven or hell? Do you know Jesus? Do you have a personal relationship with Jesus and can you hear His voice? Do you obey what Jesus tells you to do? This is the ultimate question: have you aligned your sovereignty in total allegiance to Jesus? If you haven't, then you are part of the rebellion that is opposed to Jesus and you are thwarting His efforts to establish the kingdom of heaven on earth.

The kingdom age is upon us now and we must sort this out with our primary weapon: truth! Heavenly angels are in attendance with us and were sent to assist us in this effort.

What is the meaning of life? A: Everything you are doing now is in preparation for eternity!

Whatever you do… whether great, little, none, or evil… will be rewarded in equal measure!

> "For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven" (Mark 12:25).

In the resurrection, Jesus said we "are like angels in heaven." If this is what the saints will be like in eternity, then I ask: why wait for eternity to live like an angel? Do it now!

Live "all in" without any regrets!

Consider this: the soul you have now will be the same soul you have in eternity; so I ask: what are you doing to prepare for eternity? What are you willing to exchange in this life in order to trade up – or (negatively) forfeit to become less? He who sows sparingly – reaps sparingly. This is one of the Laws of the kingdom! Being kind and generous will be rewarded. Being merciless and unforgiving in this life will reap unimaginable torment… for all eternity. What are you willing to surrender… and what are you willing to forfeit? It's your choice – eternity awaits!

Every story in the bible is a mosaic to help explain a million "why" questions. We are all experiencing an event like the Garden in Paradise whereby we are being enticed and tempted to take glory fruit from the tree of knowledge to use it well and good for God's glory – or to use it for our glory to commit evil – much like Lucifer did in Heaven. The message of Job is also a major facet within this mosaic; the Lord's hand restrains the evil one from killing us, but sometimes He withholds His hand to draw us into deeper fellowship with our Lord by allowing plundering, infirmities, suffering and afflictions. The story that fits the mosaic of my life is Jonah… and you also have a story you can personally identify with. Similar themes occur throughout the scriptures to guide us – comfort us – and to help us understand the big picture of faith: believe in Jesus and trust Him! The Lord is with you – you were never alone. Seek truth. Trust Jesus! Advance… and establish the kingdom of heaven on earth.

Jesus is Lord of Heaven and Earth. Jesus is the '*charakter – express image*' of the Father – whom no one has heard His voice or seen His form (John 5:37). If people want to have a relationship with God, then they must acknowledge Jesus as Lord and King of Heaven and Earth.

Tell the world about King Jesus… our Lord and Savior… and let's get this revival party started!

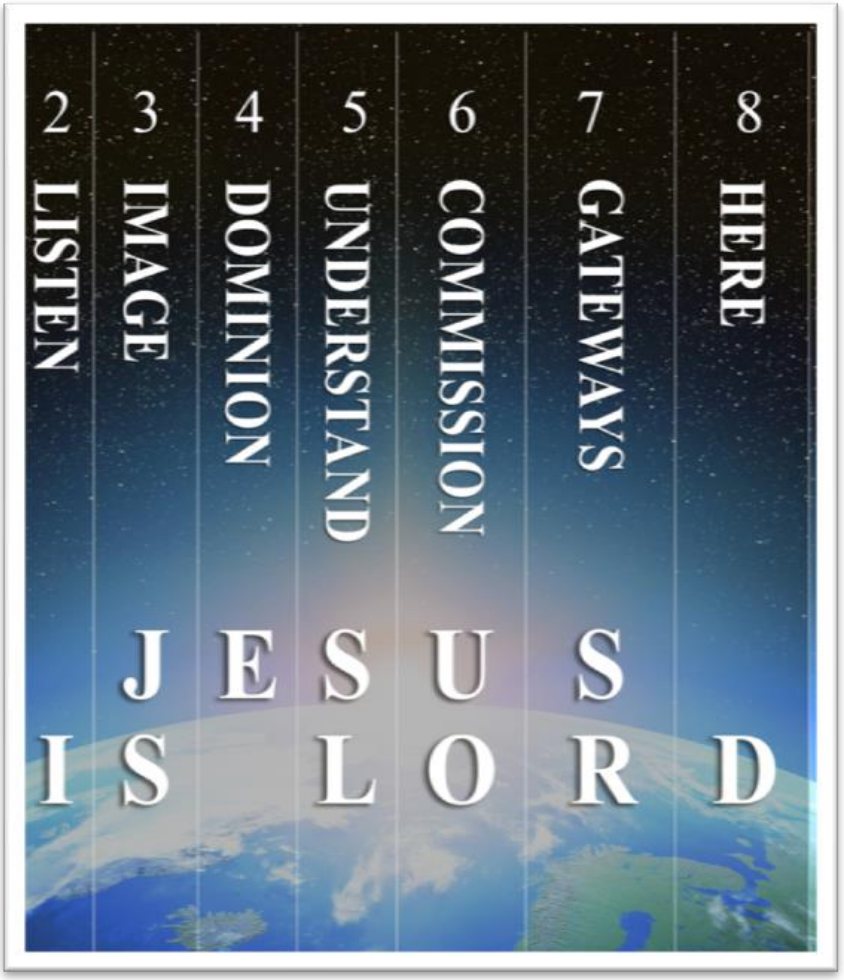
There is a God in this world that loves us! Tell the world about Jesus!!!

Grace and peace,

It's all about Jesus – and God gets the glory! Amen!

Read the entire Image Bearer series!

Book #1: “REGENESIS – A Sojourn To Remember Who We Are” - is being re-released as a second edition in early 2019.
Book #9: “KINGDOMS” will be released in Spring/Summer 2019.
Book #10: “THE RENEWED MIND” will be released in 2019.



Grace and peace be yours in abundance, paul.